NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: MOROBE

STATION: Lae

VOLUME No: 2

ACCESSION No: 496.

1948 - 1953

ISBN: 9980 - 910 - 42 - 9

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1991

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by

Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF P.N.G. - WAIGANI.

PATROL REPORT OF: LAE MOROBE ACC. No: 496.

Volume No: 2 1948/53 Number of Reports: 13

	REPORT No:	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL		AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/PTS	PERIOD OF PATROL	FICHE No:
1	2 OF 1948/49	1-76	H.E. CLARK	P.O	BUKAUA	MAP	2.12.48 — 19.2.48	
2	1 OF 1949/50	1-19	A.E. ENNIS	a/ADO	WANTOAT & HEADWATERS OF UFIM	MAP	4.5.49 — 11.5.49	
3	1 OF 1949/50	1-8	R.W. BLAIKIE	CPO	LOWER ERAP	MAP	26.4.50 — 10.5.50	
4	2 OF 1949/50	1-24	G.R. KEENAN	CPO	IRUMU & ERAP SUB DIVISION	MAP	4.5.50 — 6.7.50	
5	1 OF 1950/51	1-22	P.B. WEN[illegible]E	CPO	MOMONIU	MAP	17.1.51 — 28.1.51	
6	2 OF 1950/51	1-16	R.W. BLAIKIE		WAIN SUBDIVISION		23.11.50 — 23.12.50	
7	3 OF 1950/51	1-16	I.W. SMITH	CPO	BUKAUA	MAP	17.4.50 — 4.5.50	
8	4 OF 1950/51	1-19	R.W. BLAIKIE	PO	NABA SUBDIVISION	MAP	4.4.51 — 15.5.51	
9	5 OF 1950/51	1-13	I.W. SMITH	CPO	SALAMAUA	MAP	14.6.51 — 29.6.51	
10	6 OF 1950/51	1-17	R.W. BLAIKIE		KOMBE & SELEPET, FINSCHHAFEN	MAP	20.6.51 — 31.7.51	
11	6 OF 1951/52	1-15	I.W. SMITH	CPO	ERAP & IRUMU SUB DIVISION	MAP	13.11.51 — 15.1.52	
12	7 OF 1951/52	1-11	A.J. HUMPHRIES	a/ADO	PORTION OF WAIN		14.1.52 — 31.1.52	
13	1 OF 1952/53	1-21	W.M. PURRY	PO	NABA SUB DIVISION	MAP	14.1.53 — 13.2.53	
		277						

MOROBE DISTRICT

LAE SUBDISTRICT (INCLUDES WANTOAT)

PATROL REPORTS:

2 of 48/49

1 of 49/50 (Wantoat)

1 and 2 of 49/50

1-6 of 50/51

6 and 7 of 51/52

1 of 52/53

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Morobe (Lae) Report No. 2 of 48/49

Patrol Conducted by H.E. Clark P.O.

Area Patrolled Bukawa Area.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives 5.

Duration—From 2/12/1948 to 19/2/1949

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Yabbim native congregational conference; War damage; Village Council Survey; Routine Administration

---

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

DS. 30/9/56

P/R No. 2 of 1948 - 1949

STATION : LAE

DISTRICT : MOROBE DISTRICT

DETAILS : AREA - BUNAUA

OFFICER : Herbert.E.Clark. PATROL OFFICER

DATE : 2/12/1948 to 19/2/1949

List of Contents

		pages
Diary	.....	1 - 7
Preface	.....	8
The Native Situation	.....	8 - 9
Village Councils and their activities	.....	9 - 21
Village Officials	.....	22 - 25
Complaints and disputes	.....	25 - 30
Native education	.....	30 - 34
Yabbim native congregational conference	.....	34 - 39
Food production	.....	39 - 41
Cash crops and industries	.....	41 - 46
Trade stores	.....	46
Village health and hygiene	.....	47 - 48
Housing	.....	48 - 49
Native arts and crafts	.....	49 - 50
Activities of Messrs. Holden, McLean - WOC	.....	50 - 52
War Damage Compensation Survey	.....	52 - 53
Roads, aerodromes	.....	53 - 54
Recruiting of native labour	.....	54 - 55
Native Constabulary	.....	55 - 56
Kwandang natives	.....	56
Recapitulation	.....	57
Appendix "A" Native Keon of Bukaua	.....	59 - 60
Appendix "B" Vital statistics	.....	61 - 62
Appendix "C" War Damage Compensation	.....	63 - 65
Appendix "D" Walking times	.....	66
Appendix "E" Carriers - Momalili/Naba	.....	67
Appendix "F" M/G/F / Misc./ 7425 Tracing	.....	68

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA

Patrol Report: No 2/48-49

Report of Patrol by Herbert.E.Clark, Patrol Officer

Area patrolled	:	Bukaua
Date left station	:	2nd December, 1948
Date completed	:	19th February, 1949
Personnel	:	
European	:	Herbert.E.Clark, Patrol Officer
Native	:	Native Constabulary Reg No 2833 Constable Tuva Reg No 5310B Constable Matui Reg No 5485B Constable Ningau Reg No 6077PA Constable Nalavis Reg No 6100PA Constable Somurara
Previous patrol by	:	
D.D.S.&.N.A.	:	D.Holden, Patrol Officer D.N.McLean, Patrol Officer December, 1947
Medical	:	Unknown, Medical Assistant December, 1947
Objects of patrol	:	1. Yabbim native congregational conference 2. War Damage Compensation survey 3. Village Council survey 4. Activities of Messrs Holden, McLean with regard to War Damage Compensation 5. Routine administration
Map reference	:	N/G/F / Misc./ 7425 tracing attached

- -

- DIARY -

1948

2nd December Departed Lae per Work Boat with Mr. G.C.O'donnell, A/A.D.O., Rev. Scherle of Malolo and proceeded to Tamigudu.

3rd December With A/A.D.O., Luluais of Ulugudu and Bua to Tamigudu for Official introduction and respects of all Village Officials in the area. Tamate, Tultul of Tamigudu, A.D.C. Missionaries welcomed. Rev. Pietz of Lae, Rev. Horroldt of Mumeng, Rev. Heist of Hopoi, Rev. Holzknecht of Kaipit, Rev. Scherle

Diary continued:

	of Malolo, Rev. Lechner of Finschhafen. All endemic natives welcomed and shown billets. Prefatory discussion of the conference.
4th December	Yabbim native congregational conference commenced. Mr. M.H.Wright, A/A.D.O., Finschhafen arrived at Tamigudu.
5th December	Conference concluded. Tete-a-tete with Village Officials of Ulugudu and Tamigudu. A/A.D.O. Wright back to Finschhafen.
6th December	Parley with A/A.D.O. O'Donnell regarding objects of patrol. A/A.D.O. O'Donnell, Rev. Horvoldt, Rev. Scherle and Rev. Pietz to Lae. Routine administration.
7th December	Tamigudu to Ulugudu. Consultation with village elders. Routine administration.
8th December	Reviewed census, Ulugudu. War Damage Compensation. Ulugudu to Tamigudu.
9th December	War Damage Compensation. Routine administration. Rev. Lechner to Tamigudu.
10th December	War Damage Compensation. Lulnai of Ulugudu arrived Tamigudu, stretcher case, en route M/V Finschhafen. Discussion with village elders.
11th December	Rev. Lechner to Finschhafen with Lulnai of Ulugudu. Inspected trade store, Tamigudu. War Damage Compensation. Village conference.
12th December	Village Officials of Bua visited Tamigudu. Routine administration.
13th December	War Damage Compensation. Inspected coconut groves, Tamigudu. Routine administration.
14th December	Reviewed census, Tamigudu. From Tamigudu to Bua. Routine administration.
15th December	Reviewed census, Bua. War Damage Compensation. Routine administration. Runner ex Lae.
16th December	Runner to Tamigudu. Consultation with village elders of Bua. From Bua to Bugong. Reviewed census, Bugong. War Damage Compensation. Routine administration.

Diary continued:

17th December — War Damage Compensation. Conferred with Bugang village elders. Routine administration.

18th December — From Bugang across the Bugang River to Bueng-gim. Adjudicated over trespassing difference. Settled amicably. Reviewed census. Parley with Bueng-gim village elders.

19th December — From Bueng-gim to Tamigudu by canoe. Luluai of Tigedu, Yabbim area Finschhafen S/District deceased - natural. Returned to Bueng-gim. Routine administration.

20th December — War Damage Compensation. Routine administration.

21st December — From Bueng-gim to E-e. Reviewed census. Paramount Luluai of Bukaua to E-e for tete-a-tete. Routine administration. Runner to Lae.

22nd December — War Damage Compensation. Routine administration. Conference with village elders of E-e and Bueng-gim.

23rd December — From E-e to Wideru. Reviewed census. Routine administration. Wideru Village Council election and conference.

24th December — War Damage Compensation. Routine administration. Wideru to Bukaua by canoe. Bukaua to Hopoi - XMAS EVE.

25th December — XMAS DAY !!! Observed.

26th December — BOXING DAY ! Observed.

27th December — Xmas Sing-sing at Bukaua. Emissaries from villages in the area.

28th December — From Hopoi to Bukaua to Yambo for rendezvous with A/A.D.O. O'Donnell ex Tamigudu.

29th December — Yambo to Wideru. FEVER !!

30th December — War Damage Compensation. Routine administration.

31st December — Wideru to Yambo. Routine administration. Yambo to Bukaua to Hopoi. NEW YEAR'S EVE !!!

1949

1st January — NEW YEAR'S DAY !!! Observed. Fever!

Diary continued:

2nd January	Observed. Runner to Lae.
3rd January	Observed.
4th January	From Hopoi to Bukaua to Yambo. Yambo Village Council election. Routine administration.
5th January	Reviewed census. War Damage Compensation. Consultation with village elders. Routine administration.
6th January	Inspected trade stores. Yambo to Bukaua. Routine administration.
7th January	Awadi-Ukillm. Reviewed census. Awadi-Ukilim Village Council election. Runner from Lae. Proceeded to Lae per M.V. "Roma".
8th January	Audience with District Officer, Mr. A.A.Roberts.
9th January	Observed.
10th January	Conferred with A/A.D.O., Mr.G.C. O'Donnell. To Public Health Department for medical supplies.
11th January	From Lae to Bukaua per Work Boat. War Damage Compensation. Routine administration.
12th January	Mundala-Bugabung. Reviewed census. Election Village Council Mundala-Bugabung. Routine administration.
13th January	Court of Native Affairs. War Damage Compensation. Routine administration. Native Constable to Finschhafen.
14th January	War Damage Compensation. Inspected proposed new site for Mundala-Bugabung. Reviewed census Bukaua. Bukaua Village Council election. Routine administration.
15th January	War Damage Compensation. Routine administration.
16th January	Court of Native Affairs. Conference of Village Officials and Village Councils of Bukaua, Mundala-Bugabung, Awadi-Ukilim, Yambo, Wideru, Buharu, Buso, Waganlulu and Aluki.
17th January	Conference continued - and concluded. War Damage Compensation. Routine administration.
18th January	Quarantine of Womalili (under provisions of

Diary continued:

	Section 91(d) R.A.R.). War Damage Compensation. Inspected trade stores Bukaua and Awadi-Ukilim. Court of Native Affairs. Routine administration.
19th January	Paramount Luluai of Bukaua, Tahu and Tultul of Awadi-Ukilim, Songain arrested and charges laid. Routine administration.
20th January	From Bukaua across the Buhem River, Buop River and Bui River to Buharu. First contact with Kwandang natives. Reviewed census. Routine administration. Runner from Lae.
21st January	From Buharu down the Bulu River to Bulu Plantation. Altercation re mangroves adjusted amicably.
22nd January	Reviewed boundaries of Bulu Plantation with Village Officials of Buharu and Mundala-Pogabung. Inspected damage done by Bulu River to Bulu Plantation. Inspected trade store. Returned to Buharu. Courts of Native Affairs.
23rd January	Court of native Affairs concluded. War Damage Compensation. Routine administration. Parley with Buharu village elders.
24th January	War Damage Compensation. Routine administration. Runner to Lae. Prisoners under escort to Lae.
25th January	Routine administration. Quarantine Momalili lifted.
26th January	From Buharu across Bulu River, Bugon River to Buso. Reviewed census. Routine administration.
27th January	War Damage Compensation. Routine administration. Mail ex Lae per favour of Hopoi.
28th January	Inspected trade store. Inspected timber - Buso area.(afzelia(Intsia) bijuga). Inspected coconuts groves. From Buso across Bubom River to Bulu Plantation. Shown copra dryers.
29th January	War Damage Compensation. Routine administration.
30th January	Reviewed trade store. Returned to Buso. Routine administration.
31st January	From Buso across Buso River to Waganlulu.

Diary continued:

	Reviewed census. Workmen's Compensation. Routine administration.
1st February	War Damage Compensation. Conference with village elders. Routine administration.
2nd February	From Waganlulu across Bupa River to Aluki. Reviewed census. Routine administration. (Stores left at Bulu Plantation by vessel en route Finschhafen).
3rd February	War Damage Compensation. Consultation with village elders. Routine administration.
4th February	From Aluki across Taiyang Creek to Apo. Reviewed census. Inspected trade store. Adjudicated over altercation regarding boundaries. Settled amicably. Tete-a-tete with Village Officials of Tikering. Routine administration.
5th February	From Apo across Bugan River to Singaua Plantation. Interview with Mr. W.H. Chapman re Singaua Plantation boundaries.
6th February	Observed.
7th February	Routine administration.
8th February	Returned to Apo. Discussion with village elders. Routine administration.
9th February	Constable Ningau returned to Lae. Court of Native Affairs. Prisoner under escort to Lae. Conference with village elders. Explosion at Bulu Plantation. From Apo to Aluki to Waganlulu to Buso to Bulu Plantation to investigate.
10th February	Circumstances of accident recorded. From Bulu to Apo. Conference of village elders concluded.
11th February	War Damage Compensation. Routine administration. Runner ex Lae.
12th February	Routine administration. From Apo to Singaua.
13th February	Observed.
14th February	Singaua to Apo. Routine administration.
15th February	Apo to Aluki. Consultation with village elders. Aluki to Waganluhu. Audience with village elders. Waganluhu to Buso. Parley with village elders. Reviewed Buso trade

Diary continued:

store. Buso to Buharu. Consultation with village elders.

16th February — From Buharu across the Bui River to Buhem River. Along course of Buhem River to Budimbwi River (tributary of Buhem River). Continued along Buhem and en up to Kwandang. Routine administration.

17th February — Conferred with Luluai and Tulutul of Kotkon and Tultul of Sengeri (Hube) Finschhafen S/D. Reviewed census. Routine administration. Kwandang down the Buhem River to Bukaua. Bukaua to Hopoi.

18th February — Hopoi to Bukaua. Reviewed trade stores. Conference of Village Councils of Bukaua, Awadi-Ukilim and Mundala-Bugabung. War Damage Compensation. Runner to Lae.

19th February — War Damage Compensation. Routine administration. Mail ex Lae.

20th February — Observed.

21st February — Courts of Native Affairs. Routine administration. Selected carriers for Momalili/Naba patrol.

82 days duration.

- - - - - - - - - - - o o o o o O o o o o o - - - - - - - - - -

The Bukaua Coastal area comprises the following villages:-

Ulugudu
Tamigudu
Bua
Bugang
Buong-gim
E-e
Wideru
Yambo
Awadi-Ukilim
Mundala-Bugabung
Bukaua
Buharu
Buso
Waganluhu
Aluki
Apo

and hamlet of:-

Kwandang

Preface:

On perusal of the patrol Diary the reader may perchance consider that the patrol of the Bukaua coastal area was protracted unnecessarily. This, however, has not been the case. Avowedly it would have been possible to complete the patrol in a shorter period of time. But had that, in fact, been done then I maintain that the value of the patrol would have depreciated considerably.

Too many patrols have been and are being conducted on the "hit and run" basis with the result that little or nothing can be accomplished in the fields of native development or native welfare. If these impolitic methods are continued then it is my opinion that progress in both these spheres is being restricted unnecessarily. "Hit and run" patrolling is mal-administration. And patrols carried out perfunctorily are the essence of mal-administration.

This patrol of the Bukaua coastal villages, administratively, is the first post war patrol of these villages. In December, 1947 Messrs. D.Holder and D.F. McLean visited the area but travelled through ventre a terre, completing the whole area in under a fortnight.

The Native Situation:

Superficially could be termed quite satisfactory but a closer examination of the situation shows that the state of affairs existing is far below par. The cardinal reasons for the retrogression will be discussed further under the headings of:

a. Village Councils and their activities

b. Paramount Luluai, Tahu of Bukaua

Baninom village:

Previously included as part of the Bukaua coastal area has migrated en masse to the vicinity of Eibabang (Kua River - Hube area - Finschhafen sub district). Believed to have emigrated because of the "Cargo Cult" rumours in the Hube area. The despondency evidenced in Bugang village could be associated to the Baninom's unsuccessful quest for "cargo".

Favourable reports of the Baninom's quest have been anxiously awaited by natives of the entire Bukaua coast. To date none have been forthcoming.

Probability of "Cargo Cult" along the Bukaua coast:

I can foresee that administrative bogey eventuating unless practical steps are undertaken with al

rity to enlighten the indigenous population by sympathetic instruction in the field of native development. Hashed educational methods will not suffice. Unless the Administration inaugurates practical educational development without any unnecessary loss of time it must surely commit hara-kiri, metaphorically.

"Cargo Cult" is not an unsurmountable obstacle. However, perfunctory methods will not suffice to counteract it.

Apo village is an example of the urgent need for clarification of the many ill-digested doctrines and impressions which these people have.

This will be further discussed under the caption of Native Education.

On the 17th January, 1949 Catechists journeying to the Momalili area to take up duty there were advised, under provisions of Section 116 of N.A.R., that they would not be permitted to journey further, in to the Naba area, until after this patrol was acquainted with conditions at present existing in the Naba area.

The writer departs for the Momalili/Naba areas at the completion of this report.

Village Councils and their activities:

Mr. Malcolm.H.Wright, A/A.D.O., appointed the following Village Councils in April, 1947:

Wideru
Yambo
Awadi-Ukilim
Mundala-Bugabung
Bukaua

perhaps extemporaneously.

The Paramount Luluai, Tahu of Bukaua, appointed Village Councils in all other villages in the area spontaneously. After nearly three months in this area myself, I consider that these peoples were at that time unprepared for the Village Council system, as the necessary rudimentary principles were not elucidated sufficiently beforehand.

It is regrettable that to date there has been no codification or legislation covering the function of Village Councils. Until such time as these are promulgated, I consider it imperative that no further appointments of Village Councils be made.

While in the Bukaua area I have acknowledged only the Village Councils appointed by Mr. Malcolm.H.Wright.

All other Village Councils appointed by Tahu were repudiated by me. All the Village Councils, without exception, in the Buraua coastal area are operating imperfectly due to the fact that deliberative guidance has not been given to the Councilors in question.

Village Council elections were conducted and scrutinized in the five villages mentioned.(vide ante).

Results of these elections as follows:

Wideru conducted 23rd December, 1948.

Retiring Council		Renovated Council	
Poibu	L.	Poibu	L.
Nomko	T.T.	Nomko	T.T.
* Giwan	M.T.T.	Galuwa	Tr. M.T.T.
** Iga	CR.	Kansang	CR.
** Labi	CR.	Isi	CR.
* Kogi	CR.	Bugiring	CR. (Scribe)
Nowu	CR.	Nowu	CR.
Kapoi-am	CR.	Kapoi-am	CR.
*** Dela	CR.		
*** Timoiya	CR.		
Maho	CR.	Mano	CR.

Key: * * Changed
* Deceased
*** Relieved

Yambo conducted 4th January, 1949.

Retiring Council		Renovated Council	
Mambu	L.	Mambu	I.
* Matu	T.T.	Buase	T.T.
Tangandu	M.T.T.	Tangandu	M.T.T.
Alau	CR.	Alau	CR. (scribe)
Ako	CR.	Ako	CR.
** Samko	CR.	Tasip	CR.
** Tintan	CR.	Tubali	CR.
** Pali-gili	CR.	Naba-rang	CR.
Mus-aro	CR.	Mus-aro	CR.
** Tui-om	CR.	Lomko	CR.
Angandu	CR.	Angandu	CR.
**** Buase	CR.		

Key: **** Relieved - promoted T.T.

Awadi-Ukilim conducted 7th January, 1949.

Retiring Council			Renovated Council	
Pogui	L.	U	Pogui	L.
o Songain	T.T.	A	Songain	T.T.
Kama	CR.	A	Kama	CR.
Gop	CR.	U	Gop	CR.
Buha	CR.	A	Buha	CR.
Gendu	CR.	U	Gendu	CR.

Key: *o* 6months I.H.L., Malahang Gaol
A Awadi clan
U Ukilim clan

Mukdala-Bugabung conducted 12th January, 1949.

Retiring Council		Renovated Council	
Tam	L.	Tam	L.
Ibo	T.T.	Ibo	T.T.
Gwam-pom	M.T.T.	Gwam-pom	M.T.T.
Tam 2	CR.	Tam 2	CR.
Kamo	CR.	Kamo	CR.

Bukaua conducted 14th January, 1949.

Retiring Council		Renovated Council	
o Tahu	Pt.L.	Tahu	Pt.L. Ex officio
Kauwa	T.T.	Kauwa	T.T.
* Dila	CR.	Musei	CR.
Gamon	CR.	Gamon	CR.
Bom-bium	CR.	Bom-bium	CR.
Ma-um	CR.	Ma-um	CR.
* Gesup	CR.	Ibai-a	CR.
Kian	CR.	Kian	CR. (scribe)

Since these Village Council elections were conducted Paramount Luluai, Tahu of Bukaua and Tultul Songain of Awadi-Ukilim have both been sentenced in the Court of Native Affairs, to six months' imprisonment with hard labour to be served at the gaol at Malahang. Therefore, two vacancies now exist in their respective Village Councils.

Compendium:

It is conceded that Village Councils can, indeed, be a step toward the cultural evolution of the indigenous people of New Guinea. But only if that step is made with the forethought, circumspection and precision it warrants. If additional Village Councils are inaugurated perfunctorily in the Bukaua coastal area, or elsewhere for that matter, then chaos must result. An example of this is the Bukaua Village Council under the tyranny of Paramount Luluai. Tahu and his miscreant satelites.

It is my theory that, had more unequivocal, explicit and comprehensible methods been used in the introduction of the Village Council system in the Bukaua area, the existing inferior Village Councils would be creditable now. However, it is not sufficient to indicate that Village Councils are, indeed, operating imperfectly in the Bukaua area. Having ascertained the underlying factors which brought about the existing state of affairs it is my duty to advocate preferable instructive and informative methods of introducing the Village Council system to other aboriginal people.

The first idea which has to be eradicated from the natives' conception of Village Councils is the system of Village Courts as they have existed up to the present time - corrupt, undeveloped, insufficient and unsuitable. Village Courts must be nullified until such time as legislation covering Village Courts is promulgated. Simultaneously an abridged translation of the Native Administration Regulations must be published for the orientation, guidance and direction of Members of Village Courts.

Up to the time of this patrol Paramount Luluai, Tahu of Bukaua, was conducting unauthorized, illegal, autocratic and tyrannical inquisitions along the entirety of the Bukaua coast. Consequently the natives have an altogether distorted and misproportioned attitude toward the Village Council and Village Court systems.

Tahu is a sophisticated, despotic tyrant who for more than a decade has used his subtle astuteness to hoodwink visiting Government officials. The birth of the Village Council system meant, to him, only one thing. Added authority to further subjugate the people of the Bukaua coast. On the surface this same Tahu is a very genial, winsome native gentleman. A natural leader, who through lack of foresight and forethought on the part of earlier administrative officials, is now serving a term of imprisonment for six months, in the gaol at Malaha g.

Tahu has been respected and feared by his people for years. He was, himself, shrewd enough to realize that he was acting illegally. He appreciated, also, that he would have to bluff and deceive his people into believing that he had the Government's backing for all his unlawful activities. Whenever Tahu conducted a "Court" he would straightway travel to Lae. What Tahu did in Lae seems to remain a mystery but he certainly, at no time, ventilated his unconstitutional courts to higher authorities. After a brief sojourn in Lae he would return to Bukaua. Having beguiled his people once again.

Tahu was also finessing enough to realize that he had to prevent his subjects from taking any courts to Lae. So he fabricated hearsay to the effect that

the only courts to be taken to Lae were courts for murder. As this area has been under mission influence since 1896 the likelihood of an outbreak of slaughter did not worry Tahu unnecessarily.

Patrol Officers were no jeopardy to Tahu for they never remained long enough in the area. And so for over a decade he has carried on with his misrepresentation and hocus-pocus. This is a classic example of mal-administration due to the "hit and run" method of patrolling.

Paramount Luluai, Tahu did not merely set himself up as an arbitrator. His craving for prestige overshadowed his prudence and brought about his downfall. He was not satisfied with acting as mediator or reconciler in disputes he wanted greater dominion than that. So consequently, he originated a system of imprisonment in the village with himself as Head Gaoler. He imposed terms of imprisonment on delinquent natives and, in some instances, inflicted corporal punishment in addition.

Verbatim extracts from the "Village Court Register" (vide infra) are self-explanatory.

"Kot 30.3.48

(i) Distrit native officer of Bukawa nambar one Dau

Long thispela dai 30.3.48 Galang bilong Yambo i bin paitim miri belongen' Alait, em i kamap log kot. Na iwok long Kalim stong long Bukawa. One day, na nambar wan i putim 2 month long work Kalabus, tasol miri ino lait long nan belongen ino can karabus, alait na tispela kot idai.

Mi Luluai Mambu bilong Yambo na all can

(ii) "Kot - long - 16.9.48

Long tispela dai wanfela man Tale na tupela miri Kandowi na Masawawi all igat kot. Tale ipulim tispela miri Kandowi long bus na miri ino laig na ilusim han belongen. Na alapala miri naim belongen Wasawawi, tispela miri i trovel belong befor na idai. Tasol Tale iwok karabus long ipulim alapala miri Kandowi, na all cansor na Luluai mipela putim em iwork kalabus one month long nambar one Dau na Kiong blong Bukaua.

Kalabus ipenis na em ikam beg long Yambo. Luluai Mambu na mipala all cansor belong Yambo na Bukaua steletim tispela trovel".

(iii) "30.4.48 Bukawac Jambo villages. Tagambo

Log dispela dai Kot i kamap log Jambo via Bapu villages.

Has bilong tlavoer olosaim.

Dispela boi naim belong en Tagambo.

Tagambo emi tok olosaim - turu mi kisim em tu taim. Dispela meri naim is Wariowec - emi tok olosaim - turu em i kisim mi tu taim - em tasor - tupela i tok streit - tok i dai. No work krabus.

Clerk Keon
Luluai Tahu
of Buk",

(iv) "No 1 Paramount Luluai Tahu — 16th September 48
Bukaua via Jambo

Villages Luluai Mambu Matu
all native councir

Has bilong tlaver ol saim
Log dispela dai tlover i kamap — 25/5/48
Log dispela dai kot i kamap — 16/9/48

Tali

(Kot log olgeta officer Kauncil)

(young girl) meri i wok 2 week log peles

(Gandowai itok olosaim. Mi stop long wok na mi laik dring water olaek dispela boi Tali emi holim pas mi tasor mi stron na mi lusim [illegible] na ino puspus mi tru.)

emi work karabus log pulim meri log road oraek em i work karabus 1 month log Buk tok i dai

(Tali i tok ola saim. Turu mi olim pas em turu mi no migim na mi no puspus. Mi taraim tasor - em tasor Tali itok.)

(Clerk Keon
Luluai paramount
[illegible]hu of Bukaua".

(v) "Luluai Paramount Tahu — 16th September 48
Jambo Bukaua village
all officer and council
Luluai Mambu of B. Jambo

Tali

Wanpela boi name Tali na wanpela miri naim Masawawi tupela i talober.

Masawawi em i tok olosaim. Miri itok sitoron Tali i kisim mi tu taim. Tulu i tok wantaim tasor miri i tok stron emi kisim mi tu taim em tasor. (em i wok two week long piles

Tali i tok olosaim

Mi kisim em wantaim long year 1947 wantaim tasor emi tok turu emi haitim na Masawawi i tok turu log em puspus

em tu taim.

(em i wok karabus) one month

Clerk Keon
Luludi Paramount

long dispela dai kot i kamap 16.9.48. Tahu of Buk.".

(vi) "Nawi
Wanpela boi name is Nawi

Log dispela dai
11.5.48

Hes belong talober olosaim.

Nawi i bing wokabout na i painim 1 pela meri Bilongen Ando. Meri i laek palimap sor water na ino lukim Nawi. Kuit taim Nawi i kamap holim pas em - meri sitoron migim - na i busim im na kuitaim Nawi i sutim em log naif (knife) log log belong em. Nai belong meri (Ando man Nawi) Tolaber i kamap log dispela dai 6.5.48

Na kot i kamap log 11.5.48

Tok a dai finis

Clerk - Keon
Tahu".

(vii) "Bec. Dispela boi Bec Anania i bing holim dispela meri naim belong em Kwala awi em i puspus em 1 taim. Tupela i kamap log kot man i tok streit meri tu olosaim. Tok idai na namban Tahu i putim em wok long load inap 3 month meri ino wok lorg onem mori ino savi i silip pinis na Bec igo log big naik na i silip on top long meli mekim pinis bihain meli i kirap look savi pes belong en.

No 1 Tahu

Clerk Keon".

(viii) "Nawi.
Dispela boi Nawi

District Officer
Bukaua 29.12.47

em igat tolober long kisim posin moasin bilong kopa na bung belong man - olaek ol kanci putim em log kot na em i mekim kamap.

Na em igat wanpela tolober tu long i pulim wanpela long pikanini bilong sista bilong em i puspus olo taim. Olaek ol headman i salim tupela emarit.

Kot i kamap long dispela day 29/12/48

N.T. Clerk Keon".

(ix) "Kiasin.

4 2 48

Wanpela boi naim belong en Kiamsin em i bing mekim tolober long wanpela jan pela meli inap long one jear meri i gat bel.

Nau tu pela i kamap long Kot long dispela dai 4.2.48. Kot i dai nan i wok two month wok log katim pos belong house kiap.

(No 1 Tahu) Clerk Keon".

(x) "Buapoc

(Tamigudu Bua) long this day 6.2.48.

Wanpela boi naim belong en Buapoc em i bing pulim meli belong Tultul Giwan a i kisim long away i go Lae. Ol kauncil i kisim back olaek em i kam long kot long No 1 Tahu. Kivim stone em i karim bihain em i kisim 1 moonth karabus wok long house

T.G. Keon".

(xi) "Posamu. 48

Wanpela boi naim belong en Posamu em i ling pelen long wanpela jan pela meri naim belong meri Boc yam awi.

Kot ikamap taim kiap ikam na ol Luluai i putim em long kot tupela i malit. Tok idai.

N.T. Clerk Keon".

(xii) "Sulu. 8.48.

Wanpela dai 3 pela boi oli faitim dokta boi long Waganluhu. Oli kamap long kot long Buk.

No 1 Tahu i putim ol long wok 3 pela dai na oli go. Dokta boi, Sulu belong Waganluhu".

(xiii) "long this day 6.9.48

Wanpela boi naim belongen Garan emi faitim meri belong en di taim olait i kamap log kot na No. 1 Tahu kivim em kalim stone no wok karabus".

(xiv) "6.9.48

Wanpela Tultul na boss bilong misin belong Bugang tupela ino bosim gud Kanaka belong en. Tupela i lonaway i long na lapela peles na lusim kanaka. Bihain tupela i kam long kot na No 1 tekewei hat belong tultul na i tok yu kam bek long Bugang olaek yu kisim back hat tupela itok yesa mi tupela bihain ikam.

Kl".

(xv) "Ouja Gion 16.12.48

Tupela boi hea oltaim tupela ino istap gud long peles belong en ol taim tupela i lonawi igo long mountain

inap long 3 month olaek i kam beg long nabis. Luluai na tultul i kros na putim tu pela long kot long Bukaua (No 1 Tahu).

Tupela i karim stone no karabus

Dai 16/12/48".

Nota bene:

Any similarity to the orthography as laid down by Mr. John.J.Murphy in his book of Pidgin English is purely accidental as these extracts are a counterpart of the original.

Articles (i) and (ii) are extracts from the Yambo "Village Court Register" and articles (iii-xv) inclusive are quoted from the Bukaua "Village Court Register".

I desire to draw the reader's attention to articles (vi) and (viii) with reference to native Nawi (alias Ngawei). In both these instances Tahu made no judgment. Nawi, an ex-member of the Native Constabulary, declared his intention of taking the matters to Lae for review. This, of course, the Paramount Luluai did not want to happen for his lease of power would have been jeopardized by such an action on Nawi's part. So a stalemate was reached in both these instances.

Section 120 (3) of the Native Administration Regulations provided sufficient scope for Tahu to arrest delinquent natives, to bring them to the nearest court in the district, to be dealt with according to law (id est Lae). But that did not satisfy Tahu's lust for power.

Extrajudicial courts are vulnerable. But unlawful prisons are precarious and a danger to the administration and the indigenous people of New Guinea. Therefore, it is essential that unlawful courts and unauthorized prisons must be eradicated forthwith.

By employing the "hit and run" method of patrolling in the Bukaua coastal area Field Staff have, by not restricting the activities of the notorious Tahu, tended to approve of the courts, in the eyes of the natives. Tahu has always been able to hoodwink government officials by his unctuous manner and glib tongue. As he was never rebuked it is only natural that the natives should be misled into thinking that what he was doing was, in fact, quite lawful and sanctioned by the Government.

During the course of the patrol I have painstakingly and diligently emphasized the unlawfulness of both the Village Court and Village Prison systems.

Convention of Village Councilors and Officials:

On the 16th and 17th of January, 1949 I convened a levee of Village Councilors and Officials at Bukaua, attended by delegates from the following villages:

Bukaua
Mundala-Bugabung
Awadi-Ukilim
Yambo
Wideru
Buharu
Buso
Waganluhu
Aluki

Objects of Convention:

a. First and foremost, the elucidation of obligations and scope of Village Councils' activities, with emphasis on executive rather than judicatory powers.

b. Analysis of problems being experienced by existing Village Councils.

c. Instructive criticism of past performance of the Councils.

d. Unlawfulness of Village Courts and Village Prisons.

e. Last, but not least, an appraisement of Village Councils in the Bukaua coastal area with the view to modification for their ultimate improvement.

Synopsis:

Deductions of my survey of Village Councils in the Bukaua coastal area could be summarized as follows:

Self-government and its implications:

It is the accepted tenet that self-government is the ultimate aim for the indigenous population of New Guinea. And the institution of the Village Council system is the primary phase in the new era. However, the perfunctory appointments already made, without any covering codification or legislation, are surely not the basis of a sound autonomous state.

Unless the principles of self-government are formulated without undue procrastination the, at present untried, system must collapse from its inception. And when legislation is promulgated it should, in my opinion, be confined to executive and not embrace any additional judicature to that existing under law at the present time. Development of the Village Council system must be deliberate, continuous and

and progressive and not impetuous, desultory or retrogressive.

The system of an autonomous state is, by no means, an innovation introduced by the present authorities. In B.C. 510 the Greeks established democracy at Athens and later in B.C. 494, at Rome, tribunes of the people were chosen. And from those times, until the present day, we have cultivated, improved and developed the system of self-government. However, we have concentrated on the executive faculty. With the exception of inquisitions or tribunals established in the middle ages, and in still later times. Viewed in the eyes of the 20th century, the Inquisition was the most intolerant, biased, and unjust institution in history.

However, we have cultivated the system of Trial by Jury. An essential feature of "trial by jury" is that the jury shall proceed under the guidance and instructions of the court, and that only questions of fact upon which there can be a reasonable difference of opinion shall be submitted to the jury. It is the duty of the presiding judge to "instruct the jury" as to its verdict. He may even take the case entirely out of the hands of the jury if the situation so demands.

Civil and criminal cases of minor importance, by custom, are tried before justices with summary power, and in these cases the right of trial by jury does not exist unless expressly provided by law.

I, therefore, suggest that an amelioration and advancement which could be introduced to the indigenous people, at a later date, is the system of trial by jury. However, it must be remembered, to date this system has not yet been introduced to the European population of New Guinea.

If judicial power is to be entrusted to the native, and it must be in due course, then make him a Member of the Court of Native Affairs. This progression must be made with wariness and circumspection. It is my opinion that there can be no other intermediary stage to this than the method of trial by jury.

From bush kanaka to Member of the Court of Native Affairs is a mighty chasm to bridge. Only by fully appreciating the magnitude of the task in hand, to bridge this gap, can we reconcile the situation. Therefore, the change cannot be brought about immediately. If the impact of the new system is too sudden or unexpected for the natives' comprehension then chaotic conditions will ensue.

I have, unreservedly, denounced the introduction of any system of judicial dominion for Village Councils

in the Bukaua coastal area. On the other hand I desire to tabulate some alternative projects which could be undertaken by Village Councils, in an executive capacity:

a. Improvement of village housing:
   (i) design
   (ii) architecture

b. Superior sanitation:
   (i) latrines
   (ii) disposal of refuse
   (iii) water supply (e.g. Tamigudu)

c. Health reform:
   (i) village sick wards under N.M.As

d. Advancement of education:
   (i) village lending libraries with literature in:
      a. Yabbim
      b. Pidgin English
      c. Simple English

e. Amended methods of agriculture:
   (i) introduced seed
   (ii) simple hand operated implements

f. Betterment of livestock:
   (i) imported stock
   (ii) animal husbandry

g. Fostering of native arts and crafts:
   (i) canoes
   (ii) men's club houses
   (iii) fishing and hunting nets
   (iv) ceremonial dances and singing
   (v) folk lore

h. Introduction of cash crops and industries: (vide post) under the caption of cash crops, with regard to cash crops and industries already commenced along the Bukaua coast.

The suggestions set out above were ventilated to the Village Councils operative in the Bukaua coastal area, during the course of the patrol.

Recommendation, consequent to Village Council survey:

I zealously favour the inauguration of a "School for Village Officials and Village Councilors", to be conducted at Lae. I suggest that this matter be discussed with the Director of Department of District Services and Native Affairs and his sanction for this scheme obtained.

It is the obligation of the Government, having, in my opinion, prematurely introduced the Village Council

system, to correct the misconstrued ideas of the native population with regard to Village Councils and their activities. The instruction and indoctrination of the natives at present performing the work of Village Councilors is of vital significance to themselves, and the Government.

If the school was only of one month's duration, for each course, for say 50-60 pupils. All of them, of course, either Village Officials or Village Councilors. The Government would be responsible for accommodating and victualling of the students. A great deal of instruction could be covered in the period of one month.

Morobe district is divided into the following sub districts:

Lae, with a police post at Kaiapit
Finschhafen, with a police post at Wasu
Wau
Mumeng
Morobe, with a police post at Garaina.

In time, Village Officials and Village Councilors from all these areas would be required to attend the school at Lae. At the present time there are Village Councils operative in the:

Bukaua
Busama
Butibum
Labu
Leiwomba

in Lae sub district alone.

And from my own nebular knowledge of these abovementioned Village Councils I would say, off-hand, that the others are in a similar state to the councils in the Bukaua area.

I would stress again the urgency of the predicament of Village Councils and respectfully request that the idea be given the solicitous consideration that it warrants. Should the Director of District Services and Native Affairs sanction the inauguration of a "School for Village Officials and Village Councilors" at Lae, I am anxious to concur and co-ordinate with the administrator of the school, and am desirous of participating in its superintendence.

Village Officials:

Tabulated below is a comprehensive survey of all Village Officials in the Bukaua area:

Ulugudu:

	Yalip	L.	nominal village leader - ot eminent
	Tiscrling	T.T.	encouraging
	Gwau	M.T.T.	

Tamigudu:

**	Tamate 1	L.	competent
	Tamate 2	T.T.	forceful personality
**	Iwagu 1	T.T.	capable
	Akiba	M.T.T.	

Key: ** Probationary appointments

Bua:

Yakumtum	L.	a good official
Giwang	T.T.	aging - not impressive
Kwamsei	M.T.T.	

Bugang:

Busim	L.	lacks initiative
Tasup	T.T.	not impressive
Sau-a	M.T.T.	

Bueng-gim:

	Kisau	L.	aging
**	Tanogo	T.T.	capable
	Magwali	M.T.T.	not impressive
	Wali	M.T.T.	serves E-e

E-e:

**	Alungwari 2	L.	competent
	Nagwei	T.T.	impresses
		M.T.T.	

Widera:

Pu-eibu	L.	a good official - aging
Nomko	T.T.	capable - impressive
	M.T.T.	deceased

Yambo:

	Mambu	L.	capable - impressive
**	Buase 1	T.T.	competent - impresses
	Tangandun	M.T.T.	

Awadi-Ukilim:

	Porgwe	L.	bour-geois
o	Songai	T.T.	satelite of Tahu, Pt.L
		M.T.T.	

Key: *o* 6 months I.H.L., Maiahang gaol

Mundala-Bugabung:

Tam	L.	sagacious
Ibor	T.T.	satelite of Tahu, Pt.L
Gwampom	M.T.T.	

Bukaua:

o Taha	Pt.L	sophisticated, despotic tyrant
Kauwa	T.T.	average
	M.T.T.	

Buharu:

Nai-yu	L.	nominal village leader
Pap	T.T.	experienced - impressive
	M.T.T.	dismissed by F.Paul, M.A.

Buso:

**Abon	L.	competent
Nadu	T.T.	impresses - aging
Ilae	M.T.T.	mediocre

Waganluhu:

Awaka	L.	capable
Narusi	T.T.	average
Suru	M.T.T.	impressive

Aluki:

Wapei	L.	impresses - capable
Kwansam	T.T.	efficient village official
Tigasun	M.T.T.	impressive

Apo:

Angu 2	L.	capable
** Angu 3	T.T.	capable
Kamakei	M.T.T.	average

Synopsis:

The following Village officials deceased:

a. Luluais:
   (i) Alungwari - E-e
   (ii) Timatap - Buso
b. TulTuls:
   (i) Batu - Yambo
c. Medical TulTuls:
   (i) Giwang - Aidem

The following Village officials retired:

a. Luluais:
   (i) Pongan - Tamigudu - old age
b. TulTuls:
   (i) Madzomo - Tamigudu - ill health
   (ii) Daha - Bueng-gim - mission work
   (iii) Tugwan - Apo - N.G.P.F., Sogeri

The following Village Officials imprisoned:

a. Paramount Luluai:
(i) Tahu - Bukaua - 6 months
b. TulTuls:
(i) Songai - Awadi-Ukilim - 6 months

The following probationary appointments made:

a. Luluais:
(i) Tamate 1 - Tamigudu
(ii) Alungwari 2 - E-e
(iii) Abon - Buso

For ratification by the Director of District Services and Native Affairs. (Vide Section 120(1) N.A.R.)

b. TulTuls:
(i) Iwagu 1 - Tamigudu
(ii) Tanogo - Bueng-gim
(iii) Buase - Yambo
(iv) Angu 3 - Apo

For ratification by the District Officer. (Vide Section 120(4) N.A.R.)

Trainee Medical TulTuls:

The following natives selected for training, at the Native Hospital, Malahang, as Medical TulTuls:

(i) Kolengsa - E-e
(ii) Galuna - Wideru
(iii) Ouya - Buharu

If applicants suitable will be recommended by the Senior Medical Assistant, Malahang, for appointment by the District Officer. (Vide Section 121(1) N.A.R.)

Recommendations for dismissal from office:

a. Paramount Luluai:
(i) Tahu - Bukaua - misbehaviour

Tahu was charged, under provisions of Section 124 of the Native Administration Regulations, adjudged guilty, and sentenced to six months' imprisonment with hard labour. I, therefore, recommend that the Director of District Services dismiss him from office. (Vide Section 123(1) N.A.R.)

I also fervently recommend that the Paramount Luluai system be entirely quashed as, in my opinion, there is not a native along the entirety of the Bukaua coast capable, prepared or sufficiently talented to fulfil the obligations or responsibilities of this paramount role.

b. TulTul:
(ii) Songai - Awadi-Ukilim - misbehaviour

Songai was charged, under provisions of Section 83(a) of the Native Administration Regulations, adjudged guilty, and sentenced to six months' imprisonment with hard labour. I, therefore, recommend that the District Officer dismiss him from office. (Vide Section 123(3) N.A.R.)

Recommendations for appointment to Office:

a. Luluai:
(i) Kamun - Bukaua
b. Tultul:
(i) Diaga - Awadi-Ukilim

I recommend that the Director of District Services and Native Affairs appoint Kamun to the office of Luluai of Bukaua in lieu of Tahu. (Vide Section 120(1) N.A.R.)

I recommend that the District Officer appoint Diaga to the office of TulTul of Awadi-Ukilim in lieu of Songai. (Vide Section 120(4) N.A.R.)

Recommendation for re-imbursement of Village Officials:

It is my contention that Village Officials should receive remuneration for services rendered on behalf of the Government. I understand that Village Constables, in Papua, receive an annual remittance of one pound. I consider that the work of Village Officials in the Territory of New Guinea is comparable with that of the Village Constables in Papua. Therefore, I request that considerate recognition be given to my recommendation for remuneration for services rendered by Village Officials in the Territory of New Guinea.

Complaints and disputes:

a. General:
Numerous complaints and disputes of a minor nature were heard during the course of the patrol. I acted in the capacity of mediator with a view to an amicable settlement of these. In all cases, unless a Court of Native Affairs resulted, an amicable settlement was arrived at.

b. Land litigation:
(i) Mangroves, the property of Mundala-Bugabung natives, in the vicinity of Bulu Plantation were reviewed. I acted in the capacity of arbitrator between the Mundala-Bugabung delegates and the proprietor of Bulu Plantation. In the event of the owner of Bulu Plantation wishing to utilize mangroves not on his own property he must purchase same. To date no mangroves have been utilized.

(ii) Natives of Buharu were instructed, under the provisions of Section 112 of the Native Administration Regulations, to remove the obstructions which had deviate the flow of the Bulu River. This alteration had caused the loss of 83 prime coconut palms, the property of Bulu Plantation.

The proprietor of Bulu Plantation, Mr. H.R. Wales, desires no indemnification for the loss.

(iii) Incompatibility of Apo natives with regard to Singaua Plantation probed. The Apo natives epitomized a rough draft of the contentious points as follows:

"Plantation Singaua:

Han bilong bipo i kisim fee mone log groon me e naem bilong ol:

Awasa 1
Naolo
Aligwa
Hapom
Apesop
Sawa
Masang
Bonga 2
Bonga 1
Poko
Awasa 2
Kamkiling
Tiaga
Nawagu
Gwakim
Kamaki
Namingin £17:0:0

Ol dispela many ol i kisim fee money long haf groon, wan mang kesim £1. Ol i olosem tasol."

"Plantation Singaua - em i namba bilong tok.

1. Groon. Singaua ro naf fee
2. Desfelo haf croon inap Singaua na i go nap Buyen Reva ol i kisim lik lik fee.
3. Desfelo hap log Buyem Reva i go naf ale-le log bus no gad fee.
4. Desfelo bus masta bilong i putim semen natin oli no palanem kokonas. Mi laik kesim bek.
5. Ro i tok, bikos mi i laek kutim timba log bus bilong mi baembae em i fee.
6. Masta bilong Singaua em i laik man bilon poles hapim log wok".

Synopsis:

Singaua Plantation, originally a German-owned property, was taken over by the Expropriation Board in 1920 and has, since that date, been the responsibility of the Custodian of Expropriated Property. At present Mr.W.H.Chapman is the lessee of Singaua Plantation.

My own analysis of the Apo natives' condensed draft of controversial points is as follows:

a. Insufficient pay for Singaua Plantation:

(i) It must be remembered that the plantation was purchased from the Apo natives at least 35-40 years ago.
(ii) That at the time of purchase the country was virgin bush, in the area now recognized at Singaua Plantation.
(iii) That there has been considerable fiscal fluctuation over the period of the past 40 years.
(iv) That the sophisticated marplots at Apo do not appreciate article (iii).

b. Land on the western bank of the Buyem River:

(i) Article 3 tabulated (vide ante) states that land on the western bank of the Buyen River has not been paid for.
(ii) It must be remembered that Singaua Planation is a liability of the Custodian of Expropriated Property.
(iii) It is my belief that this western sector, has in fact, been paid for.
(iv) According to the Allied Geographical Terrain Handbook this is included in the property known as Singaua Plantation.
(v) Mr. J.G.Archer, Chairman, Australian New Guinea Production Control Board has requested a plan of Singaua Plantation from the Custodian of Expropriated Property, according to his memorandum of 22nd January, 1949 to Mr. W.H.Chapman.

c. Unplanted areas included in Singaua Plantation:

(i) Apo natives wish to reclaim uncultivated region (Vide ante - article 4).
(ii) If the Custodian of Expropriated Property produces the requisite plan this will also be clarified.

d. Pay for bush timber, property of Apo natives:

(i) In the event of his utilization of Apo natives' bush timber, Mr. W.H. Chapman is quite prepared to purchase same from the local inhabitants. To date there has been no bush timber utilized without payment being made.

e. Local natives employed at Singaua Plantation:

(i) I am inclined to believe that this is an untrue allegation (Vide ante - article 6).

(ii) At the present time Mr. W.H. Chapman has no less than 30 Markham natives employed at Singaua Plantation.

Courts of Native Affairs:

The following Courts of Native Affairs were conducted during the course of the patrol:

a.	Gandowei	v	Imbupwi	Sec 84(2)	N.A.R. charge withdrawn
b.	Ngawei	v	Nawaka	Sec 95	N.A.R. not guilty
c.	Giwang	v	Buapo	Sec 84(2)	N.A.R. guilty - 6 mths I.H.I
d.	Rex	v	Songai	Sec 83(a)	N.A.R. guilty - 6 mths I.H.I
e.	Rex	v	Tahu	Sec 124	N.A.R. guilty - 6 mths I.H.I
f.	Rex	v	Nabo	Sec 125	N.A.R. guilty - 3 mths I.H.I

All defaulters sent to the Head Gaoler, Malahang, under native police escort with necessary Warrant of Commitment.

Significance of adultery:

The question of adultery has tremendous import with the Bukaua coastal people. It is considered, by them, a great moral wrongdoing.

In heathen times an adulterer was punished with the penalty of death. Prior to hostilities in New Guinea adulterers were imprisoned. However, since the return of the Civil Administration there has been a tendency to regard this transgression insignificant by Members of the Court of Native Affairs. A forfeit of as little as 5/- has been imposed on offenders, in some instances. This cursory assessment of the misdeamant has vexed, considerably, the elders of the Bukaua coastal natives.

A mere fine of 5/- to 20/-, by way of compensation, to the aggrieved husband or wife, will not sate that aggrieved party, and, in addition, emboldens would-be delinquents. With the result that adultery has become a common occurrence. If the penalty for adultery is severe, within the provisions of Sections 84(1-2) of the Native Administration Regulations, then I consider that the frequency of instances of adultery would diminish in this area, or any other area for that matter.

Although premarital sexual promiscuity is, by no means, encouraged it is not considered a great wrong. Providing that the participants are not detected. However, adultery is thought to be a heinous sin by the Bukaua coastal people as a whole. And the likelihood of a fiscal settlement is favoured with resentment.

Civil claims:

a. Malum - Wideru - deceased

Male native Malum of Wideru was employed by the Directorate of Shipping, Rabaul, until January, 1948. On completion of his R/S he returned to his home village and later died.

His next of kin, Arboi and Kosong, brothers of the deceased understand that Malum left a bicycle and other personal effects in Rabaul, as it was his, Malum's, intention to return to Rabaul after furlough.

Mr. Jack.M.Carroll of Rabaul is conversant, I understand, with the deceased's effects and their whereabouts.

b. Widong - Waganluhu - deceased

Male native Widong, alias Abon, of Waganluhu was employed by Mr.J.Keenan, A/A.D.O., Finschhafen, as a personal servant, until or about the 16th July, 1947. Widong was killed in a truck disaster on or about the date specified while on duty.

His next of kin, Tarei-we 2, widow of the deceased has not yet received Workmen's Compensation for Widong's death. Under the provisions of the Native Labour Ordinance 1946, Part VIII, Section 87(3) (vide the Fourth Schedule, Regulation 56) Widong's widow is entitled to sixty pounds compensation.

On or about the 26th October, 1948 the TulTul of Waganluhu, Narusi, was paid the amount of five pounds by the Assistant District Officer, Finschhafen. This amount was accrued wages due to Widong, at the time of his death.

A memorandum from the District Labour Officer, Lae, intimated that the final settlement will be made from the sub district office at Finschhafen, in due course.

Native Ngawei of Ukilim Village:

Refer DS 14-1-2/6 of 4th February, 1949, at District Headquarters, Lae.

The people of the following villages:

Bukaua	-	population 168
Mundala-Bugabung	-	population 215
Awadi-Ukilim	-	population 128

en masse, remonstrated against the continuation of Ngawei's residence in Awadi-Ukilim village. After a complete examination of the circumstances of the case, I recommended, under provisions of Section 127(1) of the Native Administration Regulations that the District Officer recommend to the Administrator that native Ngawei be removed from Awadi-Ukilim.

Since his discharge from the Native Constabulary, early in 1946, Ngawei has been a provocative element in the Awadi-Ukilim and adjoining villages. (Vide supra)

At present Ngawei is at Finschhafen, where his wife is a patient in the Lutheran Mission Native Hospital.

On the 18th February, 1949 Ngawei visited his village, Awadi-Ukilim, and I talked matters over with him, as suggested in memorandum DS 14-1-2/8 of 4th February.

The result of my tete-a-tete with Ngawei is that after his wife is discharged from hospital he will, in company with her, leave for Salamaua and there reside with his brother, until the natives referred to above are more amiable toward him.

Native education:

This aspect of native life is in the trust of the Lutheran Mission. There are 10 Village Schools, 2 Primary Station Schools and 1 Teachers Training School in the Bukaua coastal area.

a. Village Schools are as follows:

Tamigudu	-	also serves Ulugudu
Bua	-	also serves Bugeng
Bueng-gim	-	also serves E-e
Wideru		
Yambo		
Lobau	-	3 schools - serves Awadi-Ukilim, Mundala-Bugabung and Bukaua
Buharu	-	also serves Buso
Apo	-	also serves Waganluhu and Aluki

b. Primary Station Schools are as follows:

Tamigudu
Hopoi

c. Teachers Training School:

Hopoi

Educational training courses are summarized as follows:

a. Village Schools - 4 years training:

The basis of the Village School is instruction in the four "r's" - readin', 'ritin', 'rithmetic and religion. However, the curriculum includes:

Bible history
Yabbim
reading - local history - geography - general
dictation
arithmetic
writing
singing

The instruction at the Village School is in the hands of Yabbim Congregational Native Teachers.

b. Primary Station Schools - 2 years training:

For furtherance of instruction given in the village schools, with the introduction of new subjects:

Religion
English - 6 hours per week
Arithmetic - 6 hours per week
Reading - geography - religion
Yabbim
penmanship
composition
dictation
drawing
geography - New Guinea - Australia - Pacific Islands
music
physical education

Readers are at present being revised by Rev. Lechner of Finschhafen. Instruction at the Primary Station Schools is in the charge of:

(i) Native Station School Teacher, Gismalu of Tamigudu, at Tamigudu under the periodic surveillance of Rev. Lechner of Finschhafen.

(ii) Native Station School Teacher, Yalamu of Bukaua, at Hopoi under the constant superintendence of Rev. Heist of Hopoi.

For the year ended 1948, there were approximately 310 students at both the Village and Primary Station Schools, in the Bukaua Coastal area.

c. Area School - 2 years training:

The area School is situated at Lae and is, at present, a two year course. However, it is hoped that in the near future this course may be extended to a course of four years duration. The likelihood of a branch for technical training is also being sought expeditiously.

d. Keravat Area School - 2 years training:

The following natives from the Bukaua coastal area have gone to the Area School at Keravat, New Britain, for further education for a period of two years:

Kawsang	of	Tamigudu
Tamadi	of	Tamigudu
Puling	of	Tamigudu
Katapu	of	Tamigudu
Narbo	of	Bukaua
Kawa	of	Bukaua
Kigeru	of	Yambo

e. Teachers Training School - 2 years training:

For the training of Native Teachers for work in the Yabbim Congregation. Subjects of instruction:

New Testament
catechism
practical preaching
practical teaching
composition
elementary science
Church history
English
arithmetic
penmanship and blackboard writing
music - Yabbim - English
dictation
freehand drawing
astronomy
Yabbim
first aid
physical education

There are, at present, 62 students at the Seminary. Instruction is in the hands of Head Teacher, Gedisa of Labu Butu - at Hopoi Seminary, under the steadfast surveillance of Rev. Heist. Gedisa is an enthusiastic scholar and, indeed, an asset to the furtherance of native education - to the Yabbim speaking peoples.

Potentiality of the "Lae Garamut":

This periodical, published by the Department of Education, is of intrinsic worth for acquainting the natives with current topics. It is eagerly scanned by the large number of literate natives along the entirety of the Bukaua coast. It is also used as a theme for discussion in the Primary Station and Teachers Training Schools at Hopoi.

I suggest that the "Lae Garamut" should publish articles relative to the general history of mankind to enlighten the indigenous populace. This would combat the fallacious beliefs at present evident along the Bukaua coast.

Fallacies manifest at Apo village for example are:

(i) That all races originated in Europe

(ii) That the "Europeans" expelled, forcibly, the black-a-vised peoples to places like Africa, India and NEW GUINEA.

(iii) That having increased their own knowledge, the "Europeans" have come to New Guinea to subjugate the the native.

With the native thinking along these lines I suggest that the need for edification is most urgent. And furthermore, suggest that the "Lae Garamut" publish articles to elucidate the abovementioned factors. As it is the Apo natives, in particular, have developed an inferiority complex due to the fact that these misconceptions exist in their minds.

Vernacular:

This is the Bukaua dialect which is spoken from Ulugudu to Apo with trivial variation of intonation.

Lingua franca:

These are two in number:

a. The Yabbim patois when speaking to members of the Lutheran Mission.

b. The Pidgen English jargon when talking to Government Officials, or other Europeans not conversant with either Bukaua, the vernacular, or the Yabbim tongue.

Analogy of Bukaua to Yabbim:

In many instances the Bukaua dialect is a shortening of the Yabbim language. Words have similar

base stems but cut-ff prefixes and/or suffixes:

Yabbim	Bukaua	English	Condition
o - moeng	o - moeng	you come	v.i.
ke - om - ac	ke - mb - oac	he laughs	v.i.
se - seleng	sen - seleng	they walk	v.i.
ge - ba - cne	m - pa - cne	finished	p.adj.
ke - tom	tom	sufficient	adj.
lau	lau	people	n.
andu	andu	house	n.
nga - pale	pale	child	n.

** key: v.i. verb, intransitive
p.adj. participial adjective
adj. adjective
n. noun

The words tabulated above should serve as an example of the contiguity of the two dialects.

Mission influence:

The Lutheran mission was established at Finschhafen in 1886 by the Neuendettelsau Mission Society of Germany - three years before the German Government took over the administration of New Guinea from the New Guinea Company. Since the late nineteenth century the Lutheran Mission has influenced the lives of the Bukaua coastal people. At present the area is under the auspices ofthe American Lutheran Church. Rev. M.Heist is the Lutheran representative for the Bukaua area - stationed at Hopoi.

Yabbim native congregational conference:

At Tamigudu, from 3rd-5th of December, 1948, there was a convention of between 1300 - 1400 natives of the Yabbim congregation. The organization and administration of the conference was in the hands of the natives, themselves, throughout the course of the convention.

There were six European missionaries of the Yabbim congregation in attendance, and in addition three officers of the Department of District Services and Native Affairs visited as guests at the conference.

Compendium:

In attendance at the convention:

a. Government officials:

1. Lae:
   (i) Mr. C.C.O'Donnell, A/A.D.O.
   (ii) Mr. H.E.Clark, P.O.

2. Finschhafen:
   (i) Mr. M.H.Wright, A/A.D.O.

b. Missionaries:

1. Lae:
   (i) Rev. F.E.Pietz
2. Finschhafen:
   (i) Rev. M.Lechner
3. Hopoi:
   (i) Rev. M.Keist
4. Salamaua:
   (i) Rev. F.A.Scherle
5. Kaiapit:
   (i) Rev. K.Holzknecht
6. Mumeng:
   (i) Rev. G. Morroldt

c. Natives of the following congregations:

(i) Lae - Butibum - Labu
(ii) Bukaua
(iii) Tamigudu
(iv) Yabbim
(v) Finschhafen
(vi) Kotte
(vii) Leiwomba
(viii) Salamaua
(ix) Atzera
(x) Kaiapit
(xi) Mumeng
(xii) Siassi Island
(xiii) Indentured labourers, employees and Native Constabulary - Lae - Finschhafen

d. Organization and administration of convention by:

(i) Tamigudu
(ii) Ulugudu
(iii) Bua
(iv) Bugang
(v) Bueng-gim
(vi) E-e
(vii) Tigedu
(viii) Busim
(ix) Bukausip
(x) Butala
(xi) Tami Island

Natives of other congregations invited to attend, as guests, who as a result of transport difficulties or other exigencies were unable to do so:

(i) Morobe
(ii) Madang
(iii) Mount Hagen

Government officials, missionaries and visiting natives were ceremoniously welcomed to the convention by native government and mission officials. Accommodation for European guests and accommodation and victualling of visiting natives was the responsibility of the hosts. Special residences were allocated, at Tamiguda, as listed:

a. Government officials:
(i) Lae
(ii) Finschhafen

b. Missionaries:

c. Visiting natives:

Accommodated in areas - (vide ante - article c - (i) - (iii) - page 35)

Objects of the conference:

a. Promotion of:
(i) Christianity
(ii) fellowship
(iii) unity
(iv) good will

b. Discussion of:
(i) Yabbim congregational pursuits
(ii) Future conventions
(iii) Allocation of native teachers

Resume of the conference:

1. Introduction: - future conventions

a. Village acting as host to furnish and prepare all the food for visitors.

b. "a" will bring all the natives together.

c. Unity is strength.

2. Whether conventions should be conducted, directed and managed as pre-war or a new arrangement inaugurated.

a. Pre war: Hosts introduced the conference agenda which included the particular problems of THAT particular area.

b. Post war: Suggests that an Agenda Committee be formed in order that ALL areas:

videlicet Lae
Bukaua
Gamigudu
Yabbim
Salamaua
Mumeng
Kaiapit
Atzera

may forward suggestions for inclusion in the conference agenda.

a. The old scheme: allowed for one convention per year which was alternated in the eight areas tabulated (vide supra). This meant that once every eight years one particular area could voice the particular problems which affected, perhaps, only themselves.

b. The new idea: is to permit all eight areas to table current topics and problems, before the Agenda Committee, for clarification and discussion annually.

3. Unity is strength - following acts are un-Christian:

a. idle chatter and gossip

b. belligerency - in all forms

c. argument ad hominem - which would lead to "b"

d. multifarious sins against church and state

4.A Significance of food:

a. pigs

b. fish

as a means of spreading good will at future conventions.

B Preliminaries at future conventions:

a. arrival at conference

b. prayer

c. allocation of billets

5. Agenda committee: to comprise of delegates from all areas. It shall be the task of these representatives to select subjects for discussion and inclusion on the conference agenda, or to omit, as the case may be. Suggestions may be forwarded from any of the eight areas and these representatives will draw up the conference agenda for the forthcoming convention.

6. Schedule:

   a. month of October, November or December for congregational conferences.

   b. month of January for the native teachers' conference - at either Hopoi or Lae.

   nota bene: this suggestion is on trial for 12 months.

7. New native pastors:

   Proposal: that new native pastors do an orientation course at Hopoi seminary. Details of the curriculum have not yet been drafted.

   However, it has been decided that a certain number of candidates should be selected each year for training. These trainee native pastors could, at the same time, do work in certain congregations.

8. Experienced native pastors:

   Detailed consideration of:

   a. pastors' residences
      (i) to be erected by pastor himself OR
      (ii) to be built by his congregation

   b. remuneration for pastors

   Lutheran mission axiom: that schools and native teachers are supported by the native people they teach.

9. Reinstatement of native teachers:

   a. Native teacher Benjamin

   b. Native teacher Lopalom of "Cargo Cult" fame in the Buang area, Mumeng sub district, during 1944-5

   both reinstated.

10. Financial aid for native teachers at Atzera:

a. native teachers to be paid by their congregation

b. native helpers to be paid by their home area

11. Announcement of posts for native teachers and helpers for the ensuing year - 1949.

Conclusions:

a. ascendancy of the Christian faith

b. competency of native congregation:
(i) conducted
(ii) directed
(iii) managed

the convention themselves.

c. creditable effort in administration of:
(i) conference
(ii) accommodation
(iii) victualling

d. the next congregational conference to be conducted at Lae.

e. proposal that:
Lae
Finschhafen
Madang
Central Highlands

conduct individual congregational conferences.

Food production:

The staple of the native people along the Bukaua coast is taro (colocasia esculentium) which in times of hunger is replaced or supplemented by banana and/or sago palm (metroxylon sagus). Other supplementary foods included in the natives' diet are:

sweet potato (ipomea batatus)
yam (Dioscorea spp. fam. convolvulaceae)
memi (tuber root similar to yam of same species)
Chinese taro
tapioca
pitpit (a variety of wild sugar)
marita (of family pandaceae)
breadfruit
pineapple
corn
bean
aibika (Abelmoschus Manihot)

bamboo shoots
sugar cane
water melon
mango
pumpkin
spinach
tomato
cucumber
pawpaw (carica papaya)
orange
lemon
eschallotte
coconut
galip(Canarium Polyphyllum)

During the visit of the patrol to the following villages:

Bua
Widero
Yambo
Awadi-Ukilim
Mundala-Bugabung
Bukaua
Waganluhu
Apo

taro gardens had not reached full production although there was no actual shortage of food for the indigenous peoples of those villages.

The only village experiencing an acute shortage of the staple food was:

Buso

and this was due to careless cultivation on the part of the natives.

Marine food:

The monotony of a vegetarian diet is interspersed by:

numerous varieties of fish
shrimp
crayfish
oyster) Tamigudu - Aluki
mussel
crab
eel
turtle
whitebait - at the new moon

Game:

Meat for food is also obtained from the bush:

wild pig
cassowary
opossum
bush fowl
variety of birds
hornbill
witchety grubs
bandicoot
snake
lizard

Livestock:

In all villages visited sufficient for local requirements:

domestic pigs - plentiful at Bua
domestic fowls
dogs
hornbills * at Waganluhu and Apo only

The transitional period from the ravages of the Japanese invasion to complete rehabilitation in livestock is still in progress. Some villages expressed the desire to purchase livestock of high quality from the Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries. Foremost of these was E-e village. The natives of E-e are interested in livestock of high quality for breeding purposes.

Kwandang:

This was the only place visited which did not possess any pigs. But it must be remembered that Kwandang is only a hamlet and that all pigs belonging to these natives are located at either Kotken or Sengari, in the Hube area.

Cash crops and industries:

a. Copra production:

1. European enterprise:

(i) H.R.Wales, Esq. - Bulu Plantation
manufacturing done by:
smoke drying

(ii) W.H.Chapman, Esq. - Singaua Plantation
leased from the Custodian of Expropriated Property. Copra manufactured by:
sun drying
Ceylon drying

2. Native enterprise - potential:

The following villages are interested in the beginning of copra production as a means of revenue:

Ulugudu
Tamigudu
Bua
Bugang
Bueng-gim
E-e
Wideru
Yambo

Refer file DS 9-1-32, District Headquarters.

Steps which have to be taken before copra production can be considered a going concern are:

(i) coconut groves to be cleared by natives
(ii) method of manufacture:
smoke dryer OR
Ceylon dryer OR
sun dryer
E-e and Yambo villages favour sun drying
(iii) discussion with A/A.D.O., Lae regarding:
(iv) bags for copra - 250 bags are available at Lae for this project
(v) transport arrangements
(vi) disposal of manufactured article
(vii) realization

b. Cotton development:

The natives of Mundala-Bugabung are very interested in producing cotton as a cash crop. While in that village I noticed a species of cotton growing and sent samples to the Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries, Port Moresby.

The cotton is probably a perennial cotton known as Gossypium peruvianum - Caravonica type and may not be the annual cotton Gossypium species. The perennial cotton keeps on growing for some years and is a good producer. It was first introduced by German planters as an interplanted crop for coconuts and proved quite profitable at that time. This cotton, if it could be separated easily from the seed, which requires a simple cotton gin, is quite fair quality and would probably bring about 2/5d. per lb. at the present time, particularly if sold for making cotton wool, e.g. by Johnson and Johnson and other similar firms.

Mr.J.Hughes, Lae, has been asked to supply seed of ordinary cotton of well proved varieties such as Oklahoma Triumph, and, if he is unable to do so, the Assistant Director, Mr.R.E.P.Dwyer, Department of Agriculture,

Stock and Fisheries has advised that it can beesupplied from Port Moresby. The best type recently grown is Erap produced excellently and the fibre was valued as 9/11d. per lb; this would be suitable for selling in any market as the product is so scarce. The seed is the main vegetable oil producing crop in the world and no doubt could be milled through an ordinary oil mill. Price is about the same as copra.

Planting is done in rows. Insects can now be readily controlled by D.D.T. sprays such as Pulene. Latest developments in harvesting are artificial shedding of the leaves by hormone sprays and mechanical picking. This would be of most use, of course, in plantation agriculture.

Recommendation:

That Mr.J.Hughes, District Agriculture Officer, visit Mundala-Sugabung to confer with the natives and advise them of the most satisfactory method of commencing this worthwhile project. I also suggest that a Central Depot, for proper ginning and preparation be set up in Lae under the direction of the Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries, Lae.

The natives would then be paid a reasonable amount for the cotton less:

(i) cost of preparation
(ii) realisation
(iii) disposal

c. Rice growing:

The natives of Buharu are enthusiastic to begin the enterprize of rice production. (vide file DS 17-1-9/28 at District Headquarters, Lae).

The Government is prepared to render every assistance to the Buharu natives to cultivate this venture. Providing their crops are of reasonable quality there will be no difficulty in the marketing of same.

There has been 50 lbs of Borneo seed set aside for the entrepreneur of this project at the nominal fee of one pound. The leading men of the enterprise are going to Lae to discuss the matter in due course as suggested by Mr.A.C.Ewing, A/A.D.O.

d. Poultry farming:

Natives of the following villages:

(i) Awadi-Ukilim
(ii) Waganluhu
(iii) Aluki

are interested in marketing eggs and edible poultry for sale to European residents of Lae township.

I have been informed, in a memorandum from Mr.A.C.Ewing, A/A.D.O., Lae, that a building is under course of construction. This building is being erected by a European in the form of a native market. There will be stalls with counters. These stalls will be rented out to natives for the nominal fee of 2/- per diem.

In the event of this European's project failing, which I consider to be most unlikely, then the Administration will assist but not sponsor a market to be inaugurated.

When the natives concerned have completed preliminary arrangements for marketing poultry and eggs they will journey to Lae to complete final arrangements with the A/A.D.O.:

(i) prices to be determined according to:
size
supply
demand
quality
of the article offered
(ii) no trading license required
(iii) marketing to be conducted Saturday mornings
(iv) advertising the venture

e. Cacao cultivation:

The native of Buso are desirous of beginning a cacao plantation. They have seen cacao production carried on at Bulu Plantation pre-war, and on a smaller scale, post war and are now desirous of attempting this project themselves.

f. Ginger propagation:

The people of Bukaua village are anxious to commence the propagation of ginger as a cash crop. Many of these natives have worked for Mr. Carl Jacobsen of Lae at different times and as a result, are now desirous to set up this means of revenue for themselves.

I have been led to believe that Mr. Carl Jacobsen is willing to assist these natives all he can in their new venture.

g. Rubber production:

The natives of Yambo village approached me with regard to obtaining seedlings of rubber trees. They have seen, pre war at Singaua Plantation, the value of rubber production as a means of income.

h. Timber milling:

The natives of Buso and Waganluhu are anxious for a European entrepreneur to establish a saw-mill on their land to claim the bounty of hardwood timber - afzelia (Intsia) bijuga and the like - which is theirs. I, personally, inspected large hardwood trees of anything up to 12' girth and over 100' high.

i. Soy bean cultivation:

This has been introduced, on an experimental scale only, by Mr.W.H.Chapman, lessee of Singaua Plantation. It is a plant of economic importance, and an expanding source of profit to agriculture. Eighteen per cent of the mature bean consists of oil. More than half of this oil can be utilized in paints, where it is supplanting linseed oil, and in varnishes, enamels, and lacquers; the remainder can find uses in salads, breakfast cereals, flour, canned products, etc. The casein of the soy bean can be utilized for paper sizing. Soy bean cake is used as fodder. The cellulose is used in making explosives.

Synopsis:

The Bukaua coastal area has a potential economic importance of outstanding proportions. It is the duty of the government to promote, foster, and develop these potential industries for the development and welfare of the indigenous peoples and the development and welfare of the Territory of New Guinea as a whole.

The following:

copra
cotton
rice
poultry
cacao
ginger
rubber
timber

have already claimed the attention of the indigenous natives. And:

copra
rice
cacao
rubber
soy bean

have been tried and found to be economically sound by European entrepreneurs since the early German days. Other projects of economic importance which could be tried in the Bukaua coastal area are:

trochus
mother of pearl
fishing
fish canneries
fish oil
citrus fruit
papain
kapok

Some native villages were interested in cash crops of native vegetables. However, as I explained to the interested natives, there is not a ready market and cash crops on this meagre basis does very little to make the native appreciate real business enterprise and its implications and responsibilities.

Trade stores:

There are ten trade stores at present operative in the Bukaua coastal area. Nine of these are native-owned:

a	Baim 3	of	Tamigudu
b	Mambu	of	Yambo
c	Nebelan, Sambo, and Kakasa	of	Yambo
d	Romgwan	of	Bukaua
e	Tabu	of	Bukaua
f	Mambu	of	Awadi-Ukilim
g	Mawaka	of	Awadi-Ukilim
h	Abon	of	Buso
i	Angu 3	of	Apo

The other is owned by a European:

a Mr H.R.Wales of Bulu Plantation

All of the aforementioned native-owned trade stores, with the exception of that of Romgwan of Bukaua, were at the time of the patrol's visit trading without a Trading with Natives Licence which was current. All trade store proprietors were informed that Trading with Natives Licences expired annually on the 30th June. No action, other than cautioning, was taken in any instance. Most outstanding of the native-owned stores:

a.	Romgwan	of	Bukaua
b.	Mambu	of	Awadi-Ukilim

Native Romgwan was assisted, originally, by Mr. Carl Jacobsen of Lae and native Mambu by L.Chaikitt, also of Lae.

Village health and hygiene:

General: The two villages of:
(i) Buharu
(ii) Buso
were affected by an epidemic during the month of August, 1948. Mr.F.Paul, Medical Assistant, Malahang Native Hospital investigated and treated. Since the epidemic abated Buso village has been demolished and rebuilt by the inhabitants.

Bua: Adult health is not 100%. I observed some cases of, what appeared to me to be, asthma. Several natives were absent from the village as patients at the Lutheran Mission Native Hospital at Finschhafen. Their ailments were not known to me.

Bugang: More than the usual amount of Tinea Imbricata evident, in children and adults.

Buharu: One female child apparently suffering from the early stages of tuberculosis was taken to the Lutheran Mission Native Hospital at Finschhafen for diagnosis.

All villages: Few cases of early framboesia.

Recommendation: That a European Medical Assistant make a routine medical patrol of the Bukaua coastal area with the view to giving Necarsphenamine injections.

Observation: That the natives of the Bukaua coastal area, as a whole, have much more confidence in the staff and treatment received at the Lutheran Mission Native Hospital at Finschhafen than they do in the staff and treatment of the Administration Native Hospital at Malahang. A native from Buharu, for example, although very ill prefers to travel nearly 60 miles, by canoe, to go to Finschhafen Mission Hospital than make a shorter trip - merely 15 miles - to Malahang Native Hospital.

With only two exceptions:
(i) native of Buso
(ii) emergency gelignite explosion casualty
all natives who have received medical treatment at a native hospital, in the past three months to my knowledge, have received that treatment at the Lutheran Mission Native Hospital at Finschhafen in preference to the shorter journey to Lae.

Summing up the general health of the Bukaua coast - satisfactory.

Latrines:

With the exception of two villages are of the deep pit type and sufficient for local exigencies.

a. Bua: The latrines are suspended over the sea and are quite satisfactory.

b. Wideru: The natives have been defecating on the beach and trusting to the time of the tide's ebb to remove their faeces. This is a most unsatisfactory arrangement. Instructed that new latrines of the deep pit variety be constructed in accordance with Section 1120 (b) of the Native Administration Regulations.

Removal of refuse:

This has been adequately catered for in all villages either by:

a. deep pits OR

b. sea

Water supply:

In all villages but Tamigudu fresh water is carried from an adjoing fresh water stream to the village. Tamigudu has its own pipe line less that a hundred yards from the village precincts.

Housing:

The standard of village residences along the Bukaua coast is very high. Most outstanding buildings were the dwellings of:

(i) Yakumtum - L. - Bua
(ii) Tahu - Pt.L.- Bukaua

both of these house have:

(i) galvanized iron roofing
(ii) sawn timber floor
(iii) sawn timber walls
(iv) floor space of at least 1500 square feet

Buso: all new houses

Buharu: the most outstanding village for housing

E-e: The poorest housing viewed here

Bukaua: including Awadi-Ukilim, Mundala-Bugabung, has preserved, more than other villages the precious hand carved, decorative totems in their houses.

Rest houses:

These are situated as follows:

	(i)	between Ulugudu and Tamigudu	- good
	(ii)	between Bua and Bugang	- good
	(iii)	at Bueng-gim	- good
**	(iv)	at E-e	- good
	(v)	at Widera	- good
**	(vi)	at Yambo	- good
	(vii)	at Awadi-Ukilim and serves Mandala-Bugabung and Bukaua	- good
**	(viii)	at Bunaru	- good
	(ix)	at Buso	- good
	(x)	at Weganluhu	- good
	(xi)	at Aluki	-
**	(xii)	at Apo	- good
	(xiii)	at Kwandang	- nil

Key: ** Denotes rest houses occupied during the patrol

The greater number of rest houses for visiting Government officials are well away from the natives' village and for that reason I did not occupy all of them, preferring instead to occupy a vacant house in the village itself. From an administrative point of view this is, indeed, preferable to being, perhaps, a mile away from the natives.

Native arts and crafts:

Unfortunately these are rapidly disappearing due to:

(i) pre war initial European contact
(ii) war time absentees from villages
(iii) post war absentees from villages

Those accomplished craftsmen and artists are not amenable to teaching the younger generation their arts and crafts with the exception of their own kith and kin. As more often than not the sons are absent at either school or work the elders just never reach the stage of instructing them.

The most outstanding villages and their crafts:

a. Tamigudu:
   (i) canoe makers
   (ii) ornamental carving - houses - canoes
   (iii) ornamental wooden bowls
   (iv) carved knick-knacks
b. Aluki:
   (i) fishing nets
   (ii) hunting nets

Other villages trade with Tamigudu and Aluki for their goods and chattels.

Folk-lore:

Customs, traditions and beliefs as handed down among the people of the Bukaua coast are of great interest to administrative officials. Legends, characteristic of the life and spirit of these people have been handed down by word of mouth. Folk songs, essentially rhythmic, are illustrative of their life, and characteristic of the racial spirit.

For those interested in making a study of folk-lore the following villages:

Tamigudu
Bua
Bueng-gim
Bukaua
Mundala-Bugabung
Awadi-Ukilim
Buso
Wagamluhu
Aluki

would prove the best spheres of study.

Burial grounds:

a. Native: are well tendered and tidy, in all villages.

b. Japanese: There is a Japanese war-time burial ground on the beach at Awadi-Ukilim. Deceased Nipponese soldiers, wounded during the Buna campaign, were interred en masse. There are no symbols to signify that a war cemetry does, indeed, exist.

Activities of Messrs. Holden, McLean with regard to: War Damage Compensation:

In December, 1947 Mr.D.Holden in company with Mr.D.N.McLean carried out a War Damage Compensation survey of the Bukaua coastal area.

Synopsis:

a. travelled venture a terre and completed the entire area in under a fortnight

b. spread news to the villages on their itinerary to prepare their War Damage Compensation claims by the time the patrol visited village

c. the survey consisted of collecting 391 or more pieces of paper with the claimants' losses written, in his own hand, in either:
(i) Bukaua OR
(ii) Yabbim OR
(iii) Pidgin English

d. did not peruse, investigate or evaluate any of the claims lodged with them

e. at some villages spent no more than 2-3 hours - and in that time also completed a revision of the village census figures

f. the following villages submitted claims:

Ulugudu	40
Tamigudu	65
Bua	40
Bugang	15
Buang-gim	44
E-e	20
Wideru	34
Yumbo	38
Awadi-Ukilim	25
Mundala-Bugabung	45
Buksua	13
Buharu	12
Total :	391

g. the following villages also lodged claims:

Buso
Waganluhu
Aluki
Apo

which were, according to the natives:

(i) incomplete
(ii) undecipherable - in many cases
(iii) written in Kabbim dialect

Recommendations:

(i) Vide supra - article f. That a thorough search be made of all War Damage Compensation records at District Headquarters, Lae, to endeavour to find the 391 claims collected by Messrs. Holden and McLean. (Vide appendix "C" for complete details of 391 claimants)

(ii) In the event of these 391 claims being untraceable a further visit to be made to these villages in order that the claimants listed in appendix "C" can resubmit their claims in accordance with correct War Damage Compensation procedure.

(iii) Vide ante - article 8. That all War Damage Compensation Claims - Forms "A" or "P" - with the exception of the natives listed herewith:

Yambo	- Buso	- ex N.G.P.F. paid at Manus
Tapi 1	- Aluki	- investigated at Wau
Tiansan	- Aluki	- investigated at Lae
Pai-u	- Apo	- paid at Port Moresby

be cancelled, IF THERE ARE ANY EXISTING RECORDS, at the District Headquarters, Lae.

War Damage Compensation Survey:

With the exception of the 391 natives listed in appendix "C", War Damage Compensation investigation has been completed for the whole of the Bukaua Coastal area. This leaves the:

a. registration
b. recording
c. approving
d. payment

to complete War Damage Compensation for the area.

A total of:

a. 7 forms "A" for 180 : 0 : 0

b. 430 forms "P" for 7,367 : 8 : 6

were investigated and completed during the patrol - made up as follows:

Ulugudu			14 "P"	106 : 0 : 6	
Tamigudu	2 "A"	10 : 0 : 0	24 "P"	295 : 12 : 7	
Bua			10 "P"	148 : 8 : 6	
Bugang			34 "P"	402 : 10 : 6	
Bueng-gim			45 "P"	307 : 7 : 2	
E-e			14 "P"	210 : [illegible] : 6	
Wideru	1 "A"	40 : 0 : 0	23 "P"	184 : 12 : 0	
Awadi-Ukilim	1 "A"	60 : 0 : 0	11 "P"	176 : 14 : 8	
Mundala-Bugabung	2 "A"	10 : 0 : 0	32 "P"	395 : 6 : 9	
Bukaua			24 "P"	254 : 6 : 0	
Buharu			47 "P"	745 : 8 : 11	
Buso	1 "A"	50 : 0 : 0	30 "P"	916 : 8 : 2	
Waganluhu			20 "P"	949 : 0 : 6	
Aluki			25 "P"	753 : 3 : 9	
Apo			43 "P"	777 : 3 : 9	
Labu Butu - Lae sub district			3 "P"	138 : 9 : 0	
Malu - Ambunti - Sepik district			1 "P"	16 : 17 : 6	
Total claims:	7 "A"	180 : 0 : 0	430 "P"	7,367 : 8 : 6	

Compendium:

Claims for crops were accepted from the Bukaua coastal natives after a thorough investigation showed:

(i) native villages, in the Finschhafen sub district as far as Butala (Yabbim area), were rationed by the Australian New Guinea Administrative Unit.
(ii) native villages, in the Lae sub district as far as Tikering (Lae area), were rationed by the Australian New Guinea Administrative Unit.
(iii) native villages, in the Lae sub district between Ulugudu and Apo (Bukaua coastal area), were NOT rationed by the Australian New Guinea Administrative Unit.

Pre war wages claims:

Only one native:

Tiaga of Awadi-Ukilim

who was sent in to the District Labour Officer, Lae, for finalization of this claim.

There are no additional claims for compensation in the area.

Roads and tracks:

	Ulugudu	- Tamigudu	- good
	Tamigudu	- Bua	- good
	Bua	- Bugang	- good
	Bugang	- Bueng-gim	- good
	Bueng-gim	- E-e	- good
	E-e	- Wideru	- good
	Yambo	- Bukaua	- good
	Bukaua	- Buharu	- miry ground
	Buharu	- Buso	- good
	Buso	- Zulu	- pad only
	Buso	- Waganluhu	- good
	Waganluhu	- Aluki	- good
	Aluki	- Apo	- good
	Apo	- Singaua (i)	- good - jeep track
		(ii)	- beach - low tide
**	Buharu	- Kwandang	- Buhem river bed
**	Kwandang	- Bukaua	- Buhem river bed

Key: ** can only be traversed in dry weather

Aerodromes:

The only aviation field in the Bukaua coastal area is:

a. Situation:
(i) east of Buhem River
(ii) between mouth of Buhem River and Hopoi

b. Description:
(i) approximately 800 yards in length
(ii) runs approximately E.S.E. by W.N.W.
(iii) surface of black soil
(iv) approach from the sea

c. Prevailing winds:
(i) ante meridiem - north easterly
(ii) post meridiem - south westerly

d. Last usage:
(i) July/August, 1947
(ii) by 3 Dragon Rapide aircraft - M.A.L.

Synopsis:

In its present condition the aerodrome is only serviceable as an Emergency Landing Ground for aircraft, in difficulties, between Finschhafen and Lae aerodromes.

Prewar the air field was constructed and maintained by the Lutheran Mission from Hopoi. Since the return of the Lutheran Mission to Hopoi after the war, the aerodrome has been maintenanced but used rarely, as it has, to date, not conformed with all the necessary Department of Civil Aviation Regulations. It is anticipated that these exigencies will be completed, in due course.

Recruiting of native labour:

Although absentees, in some instances, exceed 30% of adult males or females, as the case may be there is no shortage of labour in the villages. The reasons that absentee percentages are so high:
(i) students at school - government and mission
(ii) casual labourers - working for short terms

These statistics are compiled from figures noted on the days of the patrol's visit and are fluctuating from time to time, as so many of the absentees are casual labourers working either:

a. daily OR
b. weekly OR
c. monthly

in, or about, Lae.

Absentees:

	Male			Adults Female		
	Abs.	Tot.	% Abs.	Abs.	Tot.	% Abs.
* Ulugudu	8	18	30.7%	2	21	9.5%
Tamigudu	20	63	24.1%	5	47	10.6%
Bua	8	41	16.3%	5	39	12.8%
Bugang	1	25	3.8%	-	22	-%
Bueng-gim	12	65	15.6%	1	74	1.3%
* E-e	18	30	37.6%	8	31	25.8%
Wideru	11	74	24.4%	3	47	6.4%
* Yambo	24	42	37.5%	-	63	-%
* Awadi-Ukilim	14	22	38.6%	6	31	19.3%
* Mundala-Bugabung	25	45	35.7%	2	58	3.5%
** Bukaua	26	23	53.1%	14	39	35.9%
Buharu	12	45	21.1%	3	40	7.5%
* Busc	11	21	34.4%	-	27	-%
* Waganluhu	8	15	34.7%	-	21	-%
Aluki	6	26	18.7%	5	27	18.5%
Apo	11	28	28.2%	6	41	14.6%

Key: * percentage of male adults absent exceeding 30%
** percentage of male and female adults absent over 30%

Personnel:

Native Constabulary:

Reg No 2833 Constable Tuva engagement expires 18/5/49
senior Constable
lacks initiative & enthusiasm

Reg No 5310B Constable Matui engagement expires 13/3/49
efficient - competent
trustworthy

Reg No 5485B Constable Mingau returned to Lae 9/2/49
capable - trustworthy
assiduous

Reg No 6C77PA Constable Malavis engagement expires 31/3/49
enthusiastic - capable
trustworthy - assiduous
the makings of a good Constable

Reg No 6100PA Constable Somuruara engagement expires 30/4/49

impetuous - lacks initiative would make a good aide for a "hit and run" Patrol Officer

Constable Malavis wishes to re-engage for a further two years from 31/3/49.

Constable Sokuruara is being returned to Police Headquarters, Lae, before the patrol journeys further - to the Momalili/Waba areas.

Kwandang natives:

The hamlet of Kwandang is situated on the western bank of the Buhem River, overlooking the Buhem River and above where the tributary Budimbwi River joins the Buhem. Kwandang is, in walking time:

a. 4 hours 30 minutes from Buharu

b. 2 hours 45 minutes to Bukawa

Kwandang has be constructed by 7 natives of Kotken working together with 11 natives of Sengari. Both these villages are situated in the Hube area, Finschhafen sub district. The hamlet consists of five well constructed native houses.

Total population of Kwandang is 18 natives:

Child		Adult		
M	F	M	F	
-	1	3	3	of Kotken village
2	1	4	4	of Sengari village
2	2	7	7	

These 18 natives are from an administrative point of view considered to be part of Kotken and Sengari villages, respectively. There names are entered in these two Village Books and appropriate entries were made by me in the particular village books for the reference of future patrols visiting either Kotken or Sengari.

Purpose of the hamlet:

Natives from the Hube area, namely Kotken and Sengari natives, have been in the habit of making trading trips to the coastal villages and Lutheran Mission station at Hopoi. It is not, physically, comfortable to make the trip to the coast in one day. The hamlet has, therefore, been constructed with gardens for the convenience of through travellers to the coast.

Lamentation:

a. Shortage of medical requisites for general patrol use

b. lack of an emergency medical kit

It is fully appreciated that the patrol officer is not meant to replace the medical assistant. However, it certainly becomes his duty, during the course of a patrol, to care for:

(i) his personal health
(ii) the health of his native Constabulary
(iii) minor ailments of the indigenous people

In order to do this the patrol officer must have with him an adequate medical kit or the task becomes an impracticability.

There are times, during the course of a patrol, when the patrol officer may encounter, unexpectedly, an accident or serious ailment where immediate attention is imperative. However, he finds that he is unable to do anything beneficial for the unfortunate.

Recommendation:

a. That special medical panniers be prepared specially for all patrol officers proceeding on patrol.

b. That emergency kits also be prepared for all patrol officers. Where there are dangerous drugs, with which the lay-man may not be qualified to operate, there should be comprehensive but simple explanations for their use affixed.

It is recognized and understood that all emergency cases would be sent, post haste, to a native or European hospital, as the case may be for qualified attention.

Recapitulation:

The prolongation of the Bukaua coastal area patrol was an administrative achievement which "hit and run" methods of patrolling will not accomplish. The indigenous inhabitant judges the Government by the experience he has with it - and that contact is, generally, with patrol officers who visit the natives in their village, from time to time.

In the past twelve years there has only been one patrol officer who favourably impressed the natives of the Bukaua Coastal area - Mr.J.R.Black - in April, 1937.

Submitted to the A/Assistant District Officer, Lae sub district, for your information, comment and necessary action please.

Appendices:

Appendix "A" - native Koon of Bukaua

Appendix "B" - vital statistics

Appendix "C" - War Damage Compensation records

Appendix "D" - walking times - Bukaua coast

Appendix "E" - native carriers for Momalili/Musa

Appendix "F" - M/C/F / Misc./ 7425 tracing

Herbert E. Clark. P.O.

.....

Herbert.E.Clark
Patrol Officer
on patrol

Appendix "A" Native Keon of Bukaua P/R No. 2 of 1948 - 1949

On the 6th January, 1949 the native Keon of Bukaua village showed me a foolscap sheet of paper on which was written:

"Territory of Papua - New Guinea

Lae
6/3/47

Nau mi kiap mi tok along disfello boi Keon em ibilong wok wantaen wait Pus. Na sapos Wait pus igat wok palandi long wanpala peles na igat tok tok ikamap long wanpala peles Keon iken kisim wok long en. Sapos Wait Pus isik no olsem onem em iken arim torovel. Nogat kanaka iken sakim tok bilong em long onem em ikisim turu tok long mi yet.

Emtasol

Mi Kiap bilong Lae"

Behold !!!:

This epistle is not signed.

Also, on this same sheet of paper was the following:

"To any European visiting BUKAWA
No. 1 TAHU

I, the Assistant District Officer Lae, Morobe District, have given authory to the native Keon of Tahu No. 1, that he is to assist the Paramount Luluai of Bukawa for all the native matters. Also he is to accompany the Luluai whenever he goes.

J.Watori N/Clerk
for M.H.Wright.
ADO. Lae"

Nota bene:

If, indeed, Mr.M.H.Wright, A/A.D.O. did authorize the penning of this I feel sure that he would have either signed, or at least initialled the memorandum himself. There is no indication, whatsoever, on the paper to signify that Mr. Wright authorized its compilation. I do not profess to be a handwriting authority but, although similar, in many respects to Mr. Wright's hand, the writing was not done by him - nor was it, in any way, marked by him.

Conclusions:

a. that the letter shown to me by Keon was written by J.Watori, Native Clerk, at that time employed in the District Office Headquarters, Lae.
b. That the letter was written without any authority, whatsoever, from Mr.M.H.Wright.
c. that had Mr.M.H.Wright approved of the letter, he would have either:
(i) signed OR
(ii) initialled
the letter - which he did not do
d. that had Mr.M.H.Wright approved of this letter, he would have, I feel sure, at least corrected all misspelling and in all probability had the letter typewritten
e. that native Keon of Bukaua and native clerk Watori conspired and
f. that Watori wrote the letter for Keon in order that
g. Keon mislead the Bukaua coastal natives into thinking, that he had been given some authority.

Recommendations:

a. that Mr.M.H.Wright be contacted to see if he was aware of the existence of the letter

b. that if the letter was not approved, native Clerk Watori be apprehended and necessary action taken

c. that native Keon of Bukaua be apprehended, also, for the same reason as article b states

Synopsis:

This letter, unauthorised, in the hands of a native of Keon's calibre is dangerous to the welfare of the entire Bukaua coastal area.

Submitted to the A/Assistant District Officer, Lae sub district, for your information, comment and necessary action.

Herbert E. Clark P.O.

.....
Herbert.E.Clark
Patrol Officer
on patrol

Appendix "B" Vital statistics P/R No. 2 of 1948 - 1949

Village	Births M	Births F	Deaths M	Deaths F	Females Preg	Females Ch brg age	Av. Fam	Total exc. abs Child M	Child F.	Adult M	Adult F	GRAND TOTAL M & F
Ulugudu	.	1	.	.	.	14	3.2	12	19	18	21	80
Tamigudu	3	5	3	3	2	38	3.25	34	39	63	47	208
Bua	1	7	2	1	2	26	4.1	19	36	41	39	148
Bugang	.	1	1	.	.	20	3.82	23	27	25	22	88
Bueng-gim	7	6	5	5	5	46	3.65	42	44	65	74	238
E-e	3	3	1	1	1	25	3.8	23	28	30	31	133
Wideru	2	4	5	5	2	31	3.95	39	36	34	47	170
Yambo	4	6	5	1	2	48	4.27	45	48	42	63	222
Awadi-Ukilim	4	2	2	3	2	26	4.13	26	29	22	31	128
Mundala-Bugabung	4	5	2	2	4	46	3.93	48	37	45	58	215
Bukaua	3	11	4	2	.	29	4.09	37	29	23	39	168
Buharu	4	5	4	9	2	23	3.93	33	32	45	40	165
Buso	1	1	6	5	2	21	3.5	19	20	21	27	98
Waganluhu	.	2	.	1	.	16	4.	13	15	15	21	72
Aluki	2	2	2	3	2	22	3.85	21	19	26	27	104
Apo	3	5	5	4	2	25	3.86	26	21	28	41	@ 133
												2,370

Fluctuation of vital statistics in following villages:

Ulugudu	since 1937	27.0 % increase	
Tamigudu	since 1937	3.6 % increase	
Bua	since 1939	17.5 % increase	
Bugang	since 1937		17.8 % decrease
Bueng-gim	since 1937	16.98% increase	
E-e	since 1937		3.6 % decrease
Wideru	since 1937	12.58% increase	
Yambo	since 1937	16.23% increase	
Awadi-Ukilim	since 1945	3.22% increase	
Mundala-Bugabung	since 1937	16.[illegible]% increase	
Bukaua	since 1945	2.[illegible]% increase	

Buharu	since 1944	9.2% increase	
Buso	since 1944		17.65% decrease
Waganluhu	since 1944	7.46% increase	
Aluki	since 1944	14.29% increase	
Apo	since 1944	5.5 % increase	

European vital statistics for the Bukaua coastal area:

	Child		Adult		GRAND TOTAL
	M	F	M	F	M & F
Hopoi Mission Station	1	.	1	1	3
Bulu Plantation	.	.	1	.	1
Singaua Plantation	.	.	1	1	2
					6

Submitted to the A/Assistant District Officer, Lae sub district, for your information.

Herbert.E.Clark P.O.

.....
Herbert.E.Clark
Patrol Officer
on patrol

Appendix "C" War Damage Compensation P/R No. 2 of 1948 - 1949

The following is a comprehensive list of natives who submitted claims for War Damage Compensation with either Mr.D.Holdon or Mr.D.M.McLean, in December, 1947:

Ulugudu:

Yalip 1	L.	Aladu		Tami 1		Ngau	
Tisorling	T.T.	Gonoga		Tami 2		Sani	
Gwau	M.T.T.	Gwau 3		Kwalombom		Ngasewang	
Baim		Tisorling 2		Lauya		Idjom	
Ngape		Tuli		Bako		Au	
Tusei-o	f.	Ganga-o	f.	Banga-o	f.	Binomo	f.
Alungo 2	f.	Walio	f.	Tasibo	f.	Alungo 1	f.
Ungolo	f.	Awige-wei	f.	Kaiyo 2	f.	Ngasingamo	f.
Ngangaton	f.	Kaiyo 1	f.	Sibei-o	f.	Gingbalingo	f.
Tasibo 2	f.	Igau	f.	Kamungo 2	f.	Tibang	f. 40

Tanigudu:

Tamate 2	T.T.	Pungan	L.	Marawan 1		Katepo 2	
Gai-a 1		Tamate 1		Puling 1		Tomakul	
Makali 1	decid	Anonga		Makali 2		Alisi	
Gwangwa		Tasop 2		Susana	f.	Baim 2	
Yateng		Akaibu	M.T.	Akiang	f.	Gilum 3	f.
Gwaio		Maijamo	T.T.	Gelum 1	f.	Iwago 1	
Gamengtu 1		Labo		Lotei	f.	Magwalei 1	
Wanjing 1		Kabib 1		Tamamin	f.	Puliawi 1	f.
Makali 1		Gwai-o 1		Botopawi	2f.	Tangali 3	
Goi 1		Kodong 1		Kirbuawi	f.	Kabeb 2	
Toiyeng 1		Ilei 2		Amalin	f.	Aiku	f.
Sapu 1		Kasai		Awilu	f.	Tai	
Katepo 1		Gnapo		Ilei-i 1		Goi 4	
Aladu		Bumai 2	f.	Bumai 1	f.	Pongau 2	
Tangali 1		Tamusei		Ioa		Poliawi 2	f.
Gapin		Goi 3		Toiyeng 2			
Kalep 2		Kikiawing	f.				65

Bua:

Yakamtung	L.	Pado		Mamuning		Wasin 2	
Gwampumo	f.	Lau-ia		Masa 1		Waima 1	
Wakim		Kwalamo	f.	Alukomo	f.	Apising	
Puling		Apo	C.T.	Nai-aba 2		Ankano	f.
Nai-am		Lau-au	f.	Buapo 1		Kaikun	
Giamgulin		Giwan 3	C.T.	Bubumo	f.	Pogwi	
Wasin 1		Walio	f.	Giwang 2		Gabo	f.
Gumsin 1	M.T.T.	Kipau	f.	Masa 2		Tampau	f.
Gamintu		Giwan	T.T.	Nai-aba 1		Akwau	f.
Tasor 1		Salio	f.	Gomandi		Buapo 2	40

Bugang:

Busim	L.	Yomga		Ngau	C.T.	Isei	
Tetei-o	f.	Narum		Kai-i		Ngaru	
Sawa	M.TT	Alibo 1	f.	Lindo	f.	Kopei 2	

Tasup T.T. Tangabio f. Antaro 15

Bueng-gim:

Wala 4 Kaupo 2 f. Saku 1 Tami 1
Apai 1 Tanuko T.TNaku 1 Wala 2
Nawe 1 Sugwi 1 Yomsa 1 Mandatu 1
Wali 1 Isom 2 Tamio 1 f. Masan 2
Nabalu 1 Yamsop 1 Ampomo 2 f. Nahu 1
Yomsop 1 Alumaki 1 Umpuo 1 f. Sakei 1
Magwale 1 Masawa 1 Pumbum 1 Tibop 1
Tatae 1 Masin 1 Alumangio 1 f. Iwaki 1
Tason 2 Kwansan 2 Tahu 1 Isom 1
Masang 1 Masin 2 Kinsau 1 L. Kamunsang-ga 2
Komo 1 f. Wala 1 Polom 1 Mosei 1 41

E-a:

Asap 1 Sau 1 Timo 1 Koleng 1
Yalu 1 Kaki 2 Kiong 1 Tiso 1
Nasau 1 Mani 2 Ma-o 2 Ania 1
Iga 1 Kwang 1 Nasau 2 Panda 1
Tiso 2 Waki 1 Kaiwa 1 Nagwi 1 T.T. 20

Wideru:

Alumbam 1 Angwi f. Alumbam 2 Abo 1
Tale 1 Bugilin 1 Kwansan 1 Gamunsanga 1
Pandowi 1 f. Amboip 1 Gaboyam 1 Rubi 1
Nomko T.T. Iga 1 Kelaumba 1 Kansang 1
Giwan M.T.TNau 1 Kobewi f. Uwaung 1
Koki Puibu L. Isi 1 Kewa Tr. M.T.T.
Kapit[illegible] 1 Tale 2 Nadu 1 Kosaun C.T.
Maho 1 Iga 2 Giatulu 1 xxx Bewi f.
Dimbwoia 1 Hopu 1 xxxxx2 34

Yambo:

Mambu L. Komasa Tubwali Gwasong
Nabarang 1 Gwatuwi f. Buase 2 Tangalsili
Toiyam 1 Nabarang 2 Samko Wakim
Matu decd Tiyangwi f. Alant Webin
Bewi f. Nako decd Baikili Bombian
Nagwala Malantang Tangandun 2 Sakaing f.
Kasupwi f. Musalu Tale 1 M.T.T. Tamiwi 1 f.
Ako Tagambo Matu 2 Umba
Toiyam 2 Timaring Buase 1 T.T. Timbang
Nakili Keibin 38

Awadi-Ukilim:

Porgwe U L. Makase 1 A Buha A Tasi A
Songai A T.T. Yapi U Ibo U Tamugwi U
Kama A Gindu U Bunun U N.A Nop U
Pualu U Nawaka U Tangandun U Poisorop U
Yomsa A Nanon U Yumbawi U f. Masamwi U f.

Patrol Officer

Masawawi U f. Makwawi U f. Poalu-awi U f. Gaum U
Nadu A 25

Key: A Awadi : U Ukilim

Mundala-Bugabung:

Kemo 2	Makan 1		Busuwi 1	f.	Kamo 4		
Ka 1	Tam 1	L.	Wasaluwi 1	f.	Kamo 1		
Bumgi 1	Omba		Siawawi	f.	Bumgi 2		
Kiamsen	Ibo 2	T.T.	Bumbumwi	f.	Tomkalop		
Muasa 1	Gwampom 1	M.T.	Madiawi	f.	Busuwuwi 1	f.	
Kamo 3	Nawei		Kwasawi 1	f.	Ibo 1		
Malu	Guansei		Ampo 1	f.	Baigiri	C.T.	
Iga 1	Kwansor		Kwasawi 2	f.	Tuyo		
Masef 1	Mahu 2		Makawi 2	f.	Wasawuwi 1	f.	
Makan 2	Igwa		Tam 2		Misip	f.	
Gimbu 2	Pompongwi 1	f.	Molo		Wasawuwi 2	f.	
Tampa							25

Bukawa:

Ibai-a	Watu		Buibu		Molowi 1	f.	
Kinom	Tahu	P.L	Molowi 2	f.	Yalu		
Nombowi	f. Kai-yei		Kasop		Yomsa		
Ala-ung							13

Buharu:

Tiba-a 1	Tiba 2		Tita		Kasup		
Kiluwa	Tiampor		Mahu		Nagepu		
Aiyu	Sinengwi 2	f.	Gomunsanga		Naiyu	L.	12

Grand total: 391 claims

Submitted to the A/Assistant District Officer, Lae sub district, for your information and necessary action.
(Vide ante - pp 51 - articles (i) - (ii) - recommendations)

Herbert. E. Clark. P.O.

.....
Herbert.E.Clark
Patrol Officer
on patrol

Patrol Officer

Appendix "D" Walking times - Bukaua Coast P/R No. 2 of 1948 - 49

Tamigudu	-	Ulugudu		40 mins
Tamigud	-	Bua		30 mins
Bua	-	Bugang		20 mins
Bugang	-	Bueng-gim	1 hr	
Bueng-gim	-	Tamigudu	1 hr	30 mins * canoe
Bueng-gim	-	E-o		35 mins
E-o	-	Wideru		55 mins
Wideru	-	Bukaua	2 hrs	30 mins * canoe
Bukaua	-	Hopoi		30 mins
Bukaua	-	Yambo	1 hr	
Wideru	-	Yambo	1 hr	30 mins * canoe
Hopoi	-	Bukaua		30 mins
Hopoi	-	Yambo	1 hr	30 mins
Bukaua	-	Buharu	3 hrs	
Buharu	-	Bulu	2 hrs	* flood
Bulu	-	Buharu	1 hr	30 mins ** dry
Buharu	-	Buso	1 hr	
Buso	-	Bulu	1 hr	30 mins
Buso	-	Waganluhu		20 mins
Waganluhu	-	Aluki		50 mins
Aluki	-	Apo		50 mins
Apo	-	Singaua		45 mins * jeep track
Bulu	-	Singaua	1 hr	15 mins * canoe
Apo	-	Singaua		40 mins * beach
Buharu	-	Kwandang	4 hrs	30 mins * river bed
Kwandang	-	Bukaua	2 hrs	45 mins * river bed

Submitted to the A/Assistant District Officer,
Lae sub district, for your information.

Herbert. E. Clark. P.O.

Herbert. E. Clark
Patrol Officer

Patrol Officer

Appendix "E" Carriers - Momalili/Naba P/R No. 2 of 1948 - 49

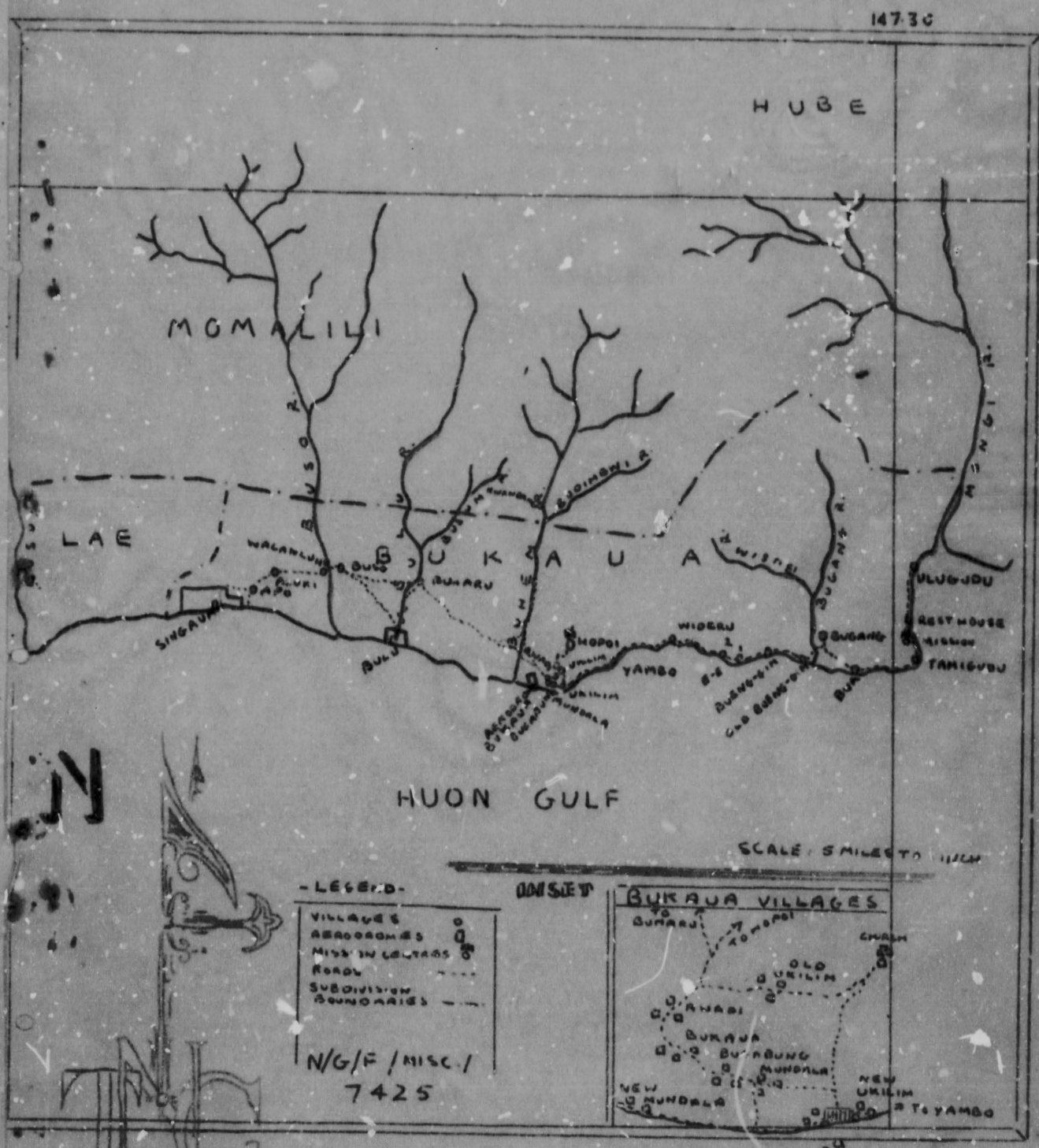
The underlisted natives have been selected, from volunteers, to accompany the patrol from Bukaua to the Momalili and Naba areas, in the capacity of carriers:

	Name	Village	age	
1	Tantang	Ulugudu	30	
2	Kasai	Tamigudu	24	
3	Gai-o	Tamigudu	24	
4	Tasop	Bua	16	
5	Mambu	Bua	21	
6	Yomsom	Bua	16	
7	Sawa	Bua	16	
8	Tawi	Bugang	29	
9	Gwan	Bugang	16	
10	Akuag	Bueng-gim	27	
11	Sau	Bueng-gim	24	
12	Mat-sawu	Bueng-gim	26	
13	Keibom	Bueng-gim	26	
14	Toi-yen	E-e	26	
15	Ubub	E-e	19	
16	Waki	E-e	24	
17	Yenbu	Wideru	23	
18	Iga	Wideru	23	
19	Somo	Wideru	16	
20	Madu	Wideru	24	
21	Mag-wala	Yambo	26	
22	Yeng-au	Yambo	24	
23	Kam-bolom	Yambo	24	
24	Poibu	Yambo	16	
25	Matu	Yambo	23	
26	Oma	Yambo	23	
27	Buase	Yambo	40	** Foreman **
28	Tabal-e	Yambo	23	
29	Mandu	Awadi-Ukilim	26	
30	Numbu	Awadi-Ukilim	26	
31	Mamundon	Awadi-Ukilim	35	
32	Gwau	Mandala-Bugabung	24	
33	Kang-wi	Mandala-Bugabung	19	
34	Makan	Mandala-Bugabung	26	
35	Agi	Bukaua	26	
36	Gwasu	Bukaua	22	
37	Pap	Bunaru	34	*** Cpl.

Herbert E. Clark. P.O.

Herbert. E. Clark.
Patrol Officer
on patrol

Appendix "F" N/G/F / Misc./ 7425 Tracing P/R No. 2 of 1948 -9



Herbert. E. Clark. P.O.

Herbert. E. Clark
Patrol Officer

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-NEW GUINEA.

DS.30-1-5/

District of Morobe,
Headquarters,
LAE. T.N.G.

1st April, 1949.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
6 APR 1949

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - MR. H.E.CLARK - LAE SUB-DISTRICT
No. 2 of 1949.

I forward attached hereto copy of report received from Mr. H.E. Clark, patrol officer. This covers a routine patrol of the Bukaua Coastal Areas. This officer comes under the immediate control of a/A.D.O. O'Donnell, who has requested that Mr. Clark be permitted to leisurely patrol Bukaua and then the Main Areas. Mr. Clark has gone to great pains in preparing the report and I have no doubt has conducted a comprehensive patrol.

The report indicates that the native situation is satisfactory. The following additional comments are made:-

(a) Much extraneous material has been included in the report, for instance, The Lutheran Mission Conference has occupied five (5) pages and does not concern the patrol in general;

(b) The paramount Luluai TAHU of Bukaua village is a very old man He has given the Administration faithful service for over Thirty (30) years, and is the natural leader of the Group. If, as indicated in this report, TAHU has over-reached his authority, the punishment given him by Mr. Clark, is to my mind, excessive. It will be noted that TAHU made a direct attack on the native offence of adultery which Mr. Clark himself wishes to have made punishable with greater severity (See page 28). The sentence meted out to TAHU is almost brutal and the disgrace to this native has not been taken into account. It is quite probable that the native will die in the near future after such an Administration let-down. The matter has been referred to the Crown Law Officer for consideration before some recommendation is made, and this includes the suitability of Mr. Clark as a Member of the Court for Native Affairs;

(c) MESSRS. HOLDEN and McLEAN: These officers went on a "Walk About" trip for experience only, they were not expected to do anything except examine roads and learn a little "pidgin";

(d) HIT AND RUN PATROLS: Mr. Clark's drastic criticism of other officers justifies any criticism which may be directed at him should it be deserved. The duration of a patrol does not necessarily indicate the amount of work done by the officers concerned. Married officers usually prefer to do short patrols, and in this particular case I have no doubt that Mr. Clark would not have prolonged his patrol had circumstances been different. The hardship imposed on the natives of the area by having the constant supervision of an Administration officer must be taken into account, as also, the necessity to

burden carriers with almost a complete office including Typewriter and small Library. It will be noted on Page 67 of this report that a number of Coastal Natives will accompany Mr. Clark throughout the mountainous region to which they are unaccustomed. Carriers are obtainable in the Wain-Naba Areas where there is an existing population of about 10,000 people. I will await the result of Mr. Clark's experiment in taking a permanent line of carriers with him;

(e) VILLAGE COUNCILS: The report on Village Councils would indicate that these are functioning in their infancy with a fair degree of success. This was planned about two (2) years ago by Mr. Wright, a/A.D.O. It was never intended to trust these Councils with any power beyond that of advising and helping their people, making decisions where necessary, and where a Group decision was desirable on any matter;

(f) MEDICAL: A statement regarding the inadequate functioning of Malahang Native Hospital will be checked by me and the comparison with Finschhafen will be brought to the notice of the Medical Officer, Lae. I am inclined to believe that the natives visit Finschhafen for Mission purposes and combine their Mission activities with a visit to the Mission Hospital. The slur on Malahang Native Hospital cannot be passed over without investigatio

(g) CASH CROPS AND INDUSTRIES: The report on cash crops and industries is very comprehensive, but I am inclined to believe that only one or two selected industries should be attempted. The possibility of these natives growing Rice and Ginger is encouraged by the proximity of the Lae Market.

In general this report is that of an officer intensely interested in his duties. Although the report has expanded far beyond the routine nature of the patrol, it does not lack interest.

(A. A. ROBERTS)
DISTRICT OFFICER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA-N.G.GUINEA.

DG. 30-1-5/3

District of Morobe
Headquarters,
LAE. T.N.G.

10th March, 1949.

The District Officer,
MOROBE.

PATROL REPORT - BUKAUA AREA BY MR. J.E.CLARK, PATROL OFFICER.

There can be no doubt about Mr. Clark's enthusiasm, nor any doubt about its value to the Administration. His somewhat exuberant style should not be allowed tocloud the facts he has set out clearly and well.

2. The duration of the patrol might have called for explanation by me but Mr. Clark has outlined his reasons in the preface (Page 8). I endorse them; the principle of discontinuity as opposed to that of continuity, has always played too great a part in our Administration. pre-war "hit and run" patrols were always the target of Senior Officers and this is the case, even more so, in these days of a settled welfare policy. Yet, it is only rarely that by inclination or design an officer is able to spend sufficient time in an area, to enable him to establish better contact than the usual police inspection, one day each year, by successive officers.

2. Mr. Clark has surveyed the whole village council situation and the activities of the paramount Luluai TAHU of Bukaua(in an able manner Pages 8 - 21). He has based his opinion on the facts which as he shows, reveal a bad state of affairs.

It is not my intention to elaborate my views on Village Councils (I did so in a Special Report last year, from Manus), but I do hold them to be outside our present laws, to be without any authority excepting that which individual natives for one reason or another give them. I hold also that they are a great danger to natives as they exist at present. However, I believe in the principle of continuity of Administration and have therefore approved Mr. Clark's action in supporting those councils originally appointed by Mr. Wright and trying to give them a responsible programme. Further than this I would not go. A school such as Mr. Clark suggests would only increase the importance of these men at a stage when their importance cannot be maintained in law, that is in the final challenge by Administration officers, but must rest on the co-operation of each individual in the village. Those Councils appointed by the Paramount Luluai have been rightly condemned.

Regarding this man TAHU, Mr. Clark has produced in his extracts from the Village Court Register of Yambo and Bukaua a convincing background for his case against TAHU. Far from receiving only six months on one charge it would seem as if TAHU should have been charged under the Q.C.C.

The whole case of TAHU, only proves what has been claimed by numberless officers for many many years. The Paramount system neither makes sense in relation to indigenous custom nor our present protestation about self-government.

The case of the native KEON (vide page 59) will be dealt with by separate memorandum.

3. However, Mr. Clark draws from his facts the conclusion that eventually Trial by Jury is the answer, a conclusion that is wrong in form but right in spirit. Trial by Jury would merely be an alien introduced system without basis in native life and would suffer the same fate as the Paramount system. Further it could not be

introduced perhaps for two generations and thus these two gererations would be as exposed as they are now to lack of lawful courts to deal with day by day quarrels in a village. For, this is the crux of the question, such courts as those of TAMU, as those of numberless Luluais and so-called Councils exist because they satisfy a strong demand in native society, the demand all societies must have if they are to exist at all, that is, some method of quick settlement of local quarrels.

Physically and physiologically our Courts of Native Affairs are too far removed from village life to be of any use to all but a few villages therefore if the village community are to exist they must have some sort of system in which an individual can obtain settlement for their differences great or small. The form of the settlement varies, where Admin authority has been potent such systems as TAMU are found, or it may be theological courts or again courts according to pre-gur opean customs. I am certain that all these systems have from t ime to time exercised very wide powers up to death sentences, often sentences of banishment and many times fines and village imprisonment.

This state of affairs exists because it must, as I have said if villages are to survive; because our ideas of natives' responsibility to themselves are still primitive and because we are afraid of the delegation of power that lawful native courts would mean.

4. Mr. Clark gives an outline of the YABIM Mission Conference on pages 34 to 39. A careful scrutiny of the outline of this Conference, the matters dealt with, the scope of operations should impress any official. The patent of power which exists in these Conferences is a co-operative one however much individual action in some cases may dilute it. That a conference of this nature is not possible within the Administration set of officials is a sad fact upon which we could all reflect with profit.

5. On pages 39 to 46 Mr. Clark makes a survey of food production, it might easily be said that many of these natives are "pulling" Mr. Clark's leg, but the group concerned with rice have reported to Lae, are being sent to the Experimental Farm for a few days and will go back with seed; an experience they will not be allowed to forget quickly. The whole of the incentive question is exampled in these paragraphs by the fact that it has not apparently been explicitly stated by Mr. Clark or the natives.

It is inferred that natives wish for money is strong enough to eventually override all technical and physiological difficulties but is this certain? I think that as Rockefeller created a demand for his kerosene in China by promoting the use of hurricane lamps by every means possible; so we will have to create an urgent demand for money, more money before natives will work with the constant rhythm and skill that cash cropping demands. This incentive can be created by the stick;some claim successfully; or by persuasion, the possession and use and enjoyment of the hundreds and hundreds of articles on which our European lives depend.

This kind of incentive is as far removed from the Lae Trade Store as self respect is from officers who conscientiously believe in a welfare policy but still work in this Administration.

6. With reference to war damage; the facts regarding Holden and McLean, which also relate to the Waba area, together with the lack of staff for the work as well as the constant changing of staff go far to explain the present mess that exists in the war damage section of the District office.

7. It is pleasing to note the increase in population, Mr. Clark took out these figures to establish facts about gross increases or decreases. The patrol was a war damage patrol not a census patrol.

(1)

The increase is needed when one considers areas like the Erap, Leron, Wanscat and Irumu valleys which have suffered very drastic decreases through influenza in the last few years.

8. The attention of Mr. Clark will be drawn to circular No.14 of 48/49 referring to the scope and set out of Patrol Reports and his idea ideas regarding the value of appendices corrected. All matters arising out of the appendices will be dealt with by separate memorandum.

9. Concluding, one can only envy Mr. Clark's enthusiasm and hope that his efforts will not meet that relentless frustration, year after year, that has broken so many enthusiastic officers; certainly a report like this is a breath of fresh wind and Mr. Clark is to be congratulated that his words so well reflect his work.

G.C. O'Donnell

(G. C. O'DONNELL)
a/A. D. O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

REPORT OF SPECIAL PATROL TO THE WANTOAT, TO SET UP A BASE, AND TO THE HEADWATERS OF THE UPIM and UMI RIVERS TO APPREHEND CERTAIN NATIVE MURDERERS.

WANTOAT PATROL REPORT No: 1-1-49/50.

PERSONNEL:-

EUROPEAN:- A.C. EWING, a/ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER.
D.P. SHEEHEY, PATROL OFFICER.

NATIVE POLICE:-

Reg:No:		
5811B.	Sergeant	DAEMEN.
9885	Constable	DEPO.
6777	"	JULYIKUM.
6796	"	KARAMON.
5116	"	KANASOP.
6788	"	KEPA-OLO.
6656	"	KAIWARA.
6771	"	FRANIO.
5121	"	TILON.
6731	"	TINEGUP.
6805	"	POIC.

INTERPRETERS:-
MORI of GHOMUG = WANTOAT AREA.
PUSONG of ARAMIK, " " .
YANINGI of NUMUGU, UPIM RIVER.
ENGAN of DAMANGANANG, " " .
SUWI of KAPARA , UKI RIVER.

CARRIERS:- Greatest support by WANTOAT natives.
Assisted by Natives from the Various Villages.

DATE COMMENCED:- ..... LEFT LAE - 4th MAY, 1949.
LEFT THE WANTOAT -27th JULY, 49.

DATE COMPLETED:- ..... ARRIVED WANTOAT- 11th MAY , 49.
END OF PATROL : 13th OCTOBER, 1949.

Patrol Map - Attached.

27 Photographs attached.

R.C. Ewing

A.C. EWING.
a/ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER.

WANTOAT PATROL REPORT No. 1-1949/51.

DIARY:-

1949 :-

MAY 4th:- Departed LAE for KAIAPIT with the Police detachment, 9.45 a.m. Per Douglas plane. Arrived KAIAPIT, 1015 a.m.

" 5th:- Stores re-packed for carrier loads. Carrier line organised.

" 6th:- Departed KAIAPIT for the WANTOAT, 7 a.m. Camped MARI Village, 1050 a.m.

" 7th:- Departed MARI, 7.10 am. Camped DANTAP Village, 1030 am.

" 8th:- Day observed. Sgt. DAEMEN returned KAIAPIT for medical attention.

" 9th:- Departed DANTAP 7 am. After a long arduous climb, dropped steeply to YUDAM, 1200 hrs. Heavy rain throughout the trip. Left YUDAM 1.15 pm. Arrived HIKWAK, 3.45 pm.

" 10th:- Departed HIKWAK, 7.15 am. Arrived HUPERANG, 1200 hrs. Departed HUPERANG, 1 pm. Arrived GINGONA, 2.30 pm. Undulating country.

" 11th:- Departed GINGONA, 7.30 am. Through BURAN and DOREM Villages, arriving GWAKBUNGWAK Village, 11.20am. (Some 10 minutes from the old WANTOAT aerodrome site).

" 12th:- At WANTOAT. All carriers paid off early morning .. and returned to their homes. There were no casualities en route and no incident ..

Note/ 2033 MANKHAM map - 4 miles to 1 inch - will show the route travelled from KAIAPIT. (Grid reference QR 0498 - Village unnamed , add name, HIKWAK):

" 13th:- At WANTOAT. Work on aerodrome well under way.
Sgt. [illegible] reported in from KAIAPIT. Well again.

" 14th:- At WANTOAT. Aerodrome ready for use... and District Officer, LAE, advised to this effect. Vide attached photographs, 1, 2, 3, 4. as regards the progress made.

JUNE 8th:- At WANTOAT Aerodrome being improved daily. Station buildings well under way. A water-race of 2½ to 3 miles in length completed, so providing the Station with good drinking water.

" 15th:- At WANTOAT. Patrol Officer D.P. SHEEHY proceeded on brief patrol of the WANTOAT aerodrome basin sector.

" 20th:- At WANTOAT. Patrol Officer Sheehy returned from patrol. 1548 natives lined in 15 Villages. Shall repeat Lars, a statement made in the "Progress Report" DS. 1-2-12/21 of 30th June. "Mr. Sheehy carried out his task in a capable manner and good results should follow .. as we are doing all we can to cement the present good relationship" (existing between us and the WANTOAT people). We gained their friendship, so much desired .. as will be shown later by their loyal support of the UFIM patrol.

" 23rd:- At WANTOAT: The 1st plane arrived - much to the pleasure of the natives and, of course, Patrol Officer Sheehy and the writer - with Messrs J. GLENDENNING & J. McGORMACK of the Department of Civil Aviation. The aerodrome passed inspection.

Supervisor, Police and Native Labour quarters now completed - vide photograph 4 .. which shows the completed Station and aerodrome. Fresh rations received .. and were very welcome.

Wireless equipment came to hand. Battery-charger misbehaving and failing to charge. Tentative date made for the UFIM patrol, the 12th July.

JUL 5th:- At WANTOAT. All-round improvements being made daily to the aerodrome and station area. In bed all day .. very much "off-colour".

" 6th:- At WANTOAT. Qantas Fox-moth plane arrived with stores.. and fresh rations. Battery-charger forwarded LAE for repair.

" 9th:- At WANTOAT. Qantas Fox-moth plane arrived with stores. Pilot J. Bird. An effort was made to carry out an air reconnaissance of the UFIM area .. but as we were climbing, so the cloudy rolled in and despite rising to 9,660 ft we could not break through and returned to the WANTOAT. It might be added, that the Station and aerodrome looked exceedingly well from the air.

" 14th:- At WANTOAT. Qantas Fox-Moth plane arrived with stores.

" 15th:- At WANTOAT. Qantas Fox-Moth plane in with stores. Pilot J. Rose. Air reconnaissance of the UFIM carried out - revealed a difficult trip ahead .. and problems as regards the rationing of carriers. P/O Sheehey and Constable TINEGUP to LAE. P/O Sheehey to hasten supplies of stores and TINEGUP for medical attention.

" 19th:- At WANTOAT. Qantas "Dragon" plane arrived with stores, 7.45 a.m. P/O Sheehey returned. Plane landed short of the drome and was fortunate to escape mishap. The plane left for LAE, with the Rev. R.W. WAGNER, 8am .. and returned 10am... landing perfectly. Left for LAE again, 11am. Battery charger arrived from LAE.

" 20th:- At WANTOAT. Qantas "Dragon" plane in with stores, 7.46am .. to LAE, 8.10am. Returned 10am .. then to LAE. Rev. Wagner arrived per Fox Moth 7.56am.

" 21st:- At WANTOAT. Police out after carriers for UFIM patrol. A miserable sort of day .. cloudy and very cold.

" 22nd:- At WANTOAT. Wireless Receiver now giving trouble - Vibrater trouble. Packing for patrol.

" 23rd:- At WANTOAT. Qantas "Dragon" arrived with last of stores. Mr. J. PALMER of P.T.C, LAE, arrived and repaired Wireless receiver. Then returned Lae.

A large number of Village Officials reported. Agreed to supply carriers for the UFIM patrol and assist every way possible.

" 25th:- At WANTOAT. .. carriers have reported to date. All concerned busy sorting and packing stores.

Wireless Receiver again out of repair with Vibrater trouble.

" 26th:- At WANTOAT. Packing completed. Mr. Palmer had left a 2nd Receiver and contact was made with Lae advising departure date.

" 27th:- Left WANTOAT Station 11.3 am. Arrived ARAWIK Village 1.30pm. With rations first priority, decided against the taking of the Wireless outfit. Again, the outfit was unreliable.

Constable POIO left at WANTOAT Station to guard stores, etc: The patrol party consisted of Patrol Officer Sheehey and the writer. Sgt BARNEN and Constables, DEPO, JULYIKUM, KARAMON, KANASOP, KEPAOLA, NAIWARA, FRANIS, TILON, TINEGUP... Interpreters NOKI and PUSONG and 122 carriers.

Easy walking to ARAWIK, except for the WANTOAT River crossing where there is a very steep drop of approximately 1200 feet to get to the river .. with a very steep and difficult rise on crossing the river.

Cloudy conditions .. but weather remained fine.

" 28th:- Left ARAWIK, 8.10am. Arrived GAINAN, 2.10pm.
On leaving ARAWIK, commenced a long and steep climb which became particularly difficult and dangerous near the summit reached at 10.20am... then for an hour along the top of the range, then a long and difficult descent for over two hours to MAHI creek, then up a slope for some 30 minutes. Except for the last half hour, thick mist and cloud obscured everything. Heavy rain set in 5.30pm.

JULY 28th:- From ARAWIK to GAINAN. One native carrier had a heavy fall but escaped injury. The Leeches were out in their thousands and a glorious time was had .. by all the Leeches.
The patrol was quietly received at GAINAN.. last visited 25.5.45.

" 29th:- At GAINAN. Census taken. The general health of these natives, quite good. The opportunity was taken to gain their friendship. Native foods were made available in fair quantities.

" 30th:- Left GAINAN, 9.40am. Arrived KAMIN hamlet, 1.40 pm. Heavy rain delayed departure. Commenced again at 10 a.m. and continued throughout the day. On leaving GAINAN, there is a steep drop to the LEMON River and then one follows an undulating track, along the river, to KAMIN. Last carrier arrived 4pm. Camped under canvas. No Native foods available. Rice and Meat issued to Police and Carriers. Bitterly cold and wet. Again, owing to bad visibility Compass bearings could not be taken on the surrounding main features.

" 31st:- At KAMIN. Fair quantities of Native foods brought forward by the natives of KETAPA - LEMON Sub-division... and by the few odd natives resident KAMIN area.
Drizzling rain commenced Mid-day .. with heavier rain, 4pm.
Mount. GULITUM outstanding south of Camp .. but mist covered.

AUGUST 1st:- Left KAMIN, 8.40am. Arrived NOOTNANG Bush camp, 12.52pm. On leaving KAMIN, commenced a long steep climb, crossing over DONGUN waterfall and nasty landslip sector .. reaching the summit shortly after mid-day. Then dropped slightly to ORWET creek and upon crossing several other small creeks climbed steeply, camping at 12.52pm as good drinking water available. Typical rain-forest country. Camped under canvas... and rain commenced. Again, bitterly cold. Heavy mist as from 11 a.m. Although a considerable distance away from the MANTOAT, certain members of the MANTOAT visit the NOOTNANG bushland for hunting purposes. To protect themselves from "Spirits", MORI and PUSONG placed odd leaves, gathered from the bush, and Betelnut at various spots along the track as they moved along.

" 2nd:- Left NOOTNANG, 9 a.m. Arrived GOOTNAN Bush camp, 5pm. Upon leaving NOOTNANG, the climb was steep until we reached the summit - approximate height, 10,000ft. This was a weird and wonderful world of it's own .. with thick moss underneath, feet deep .. and the trees were smothered in moss. Vide photograph, No:5 .. taken as a sunbeam shot through the heavy mist. Bearings again could not be taken. Alas! For our map. Commenced to descend from the summit 11.25am .. followed HALANG Creek for 1 hour thence over undulating steep country to MANTAP creek, likewise to GOOTNAN creek then up to GOOTNAN . Camped under canvas. A hard day with drizzling rain throughout .. and with visibility almost zero. And the leeches were out in their millions.

" 3rd:- Left GOOTNAN, 9 a.m. Arrived BUNDABOGU hamlet, 5.20pm. Upon leaving GOOTNAN, there is a sharp and difficult descent to WOMUN creek - 9.50am - then over undulating country until a sharp drop made to MANTAP creek - 1.15pm - A crossing was then made over a rock surface, where a fall would have meant instant death,- Up over a hillside and then down to the GALWANG river - 2.44pm - then up a sharp rise to BUNDABOGU. With the last of the carriers, P/O Sheeksy arrived in at 5.55pm. Another very hard day under trying conditions .. continual rain and with visibility at zero. Camped under canvas. 2 only BUNDABOGU natives present in hamlet. No native foods since leaving KAMIN. Meat, Rice, Tea and Sugar were the issues .. and there was a great demand for the hot Tea and Sugar.

" 4th:- At BUNDABOGU. All resting up after some strenuous days.... over difficult tracks and under unpleasant conditions - Rain and Mist.

Only 15 natives resident BUNDABOGU. Good feeling was soon established with them .. and they provided a quantity of Native food.

Thick mist all day. Cold and wet afternoon. Equipment and clothing washed .. and dried out over fires.

AUGUST 5th:- At BUNDABOGU. Decided to remain .. 1. To have all clothing and bedding thoroughly dried. 2. Carriers could do with the rest. 3: To view the surrounding mountains for mapping purposes, and 4: To have more time with the local natives. Meat and Rice issues with a small quantity of Native food that came to hand. Headman SILIP of BUNDABOGU very helpful and keen to assist. For his assistance, he was suitably rewarded with a tomahawk .. much to his pleasure. Natives lined. Census taken. Again, a thick mist all day.

" 6th:- Left BUNDABOGU, 8am. Arrived NANKUAN hamlet, 4.15pm.
From BUNDABOGU, there is a sharp descent to the GALWANG river, then over undulating country to UPAL-LAPA creek 9.20am - AIPUTI creek 10.12am - WOI-IK-NAK creek 11.9am - then again the GALWANG river at mid-day.. thence along the river to a spectacular Waterfall and Landslip, named YANGONG. Left YANGONG, 1.5pm, to another landslip 1.25 pm .. and arrived junction GALWANG and YANGAMBAM rivers, 1.55pm. Left junction 2pm, along banks of UFIM river to foot of mountainside leading NANKUAN, 2.30pm .. thence a climb to Village. It had been one long descent from the 10,000ft range to the river junction abovementioned .. over a track that beggars description. In respect to the GALWANG river .. parts of it resemble "fairyland" .. just view photograph No: 6.

A hard day .. and everyone arrived in very tiresome. Certain stores left NANKUAN by Assistant District Officer G.C.O'DONNELL taken over. The Rice was particularly welcome .. with so little Native food obtainable. Camped under canvas.

" 7th:- At NANKUAN. Drizzling rain and thick mist all day. SUKURUM carriers state insufficient rice being issued to them and desire return their villages. Supplies increased, so making them happier, and they agreed to see the patrol through to NUMUGU. NANKUAN hamlet could raise but little native food... and the drain on Rice and Meat continues. Natives lined. Census taken.

" 8th:- Left NANKUAN, 8.50am. Arrived NUMUGU, 2.36 pm.
From NANKUAN, down to the ORET river, 9.30am (Within 10 minutes the ORET joins up with the UFIM) thence along the banks of the UFIM to GALWANG/YANGAMBAM rivers junction. Then up a very steep slope over a dangerous track - necessitating the use of ropes as a handrail - and then down to the YANGAMBAM river. Followed along the river bank, then crossed over a log bridge - vide photograph No.7 - thence to NOBO creek/YANGAMBAM river junction, 1.36pm, thence up along NOBO creek, then up a very steep grade to NUMUGU village. The last of the carriers arrived in at 6pm. There had been a delay as they had dropped a half bag of rice - weight about 45lbs - which tumbled some 1500ft down a hillside, without a stop, into the river. Due to good work on their part, the rice was recovered. Bed early, for one and all. Meat and Rice issues .. with a quantity of Native food provided by the NUMUGU people.

" 9th:- At NUMUGU.... the scene of the murders, December 1943.

All carriers lined. Told that a number would have to be released as stocks of Meat and Rice would otherwise fail. Only 19 volunteers to carry on patrol .. desired another 10 to 15 but could not get them, which was understandable under the circumstances. Supplied with Meat, Rice and Salt. They returned home via NANKUAN and DANTAP, taking with them all equipment no longer required.
Stores re-sorted and packed. NORI of GWOMUG and DAKNIAP of NUMUGU forwarded to DAKA-AIGA hamlet and DAKANGANAMB to advise the natives that they could expect the patrol .. and to sit down quietly and await our arrival.

" 10th:- At NUMUGU. Quiet day. General clean up of Village area which was not so clean. Rain and thick mist all day.

" 11th:- At NUMUGU. Again, rain and thick mist all day. Map under attention. Carrier line complimented on the cleanliness of their tent lines .... and one and all had made wooden beds for themselves. Police excepted. Sufficient native foods coming to hand. No rice/meat issues.

AUGUST 12th:- At MUNUGU. Fine but dull morning. Rain and mist in the afternoon. General duties. Natives of MUNUGU lined, [illegible] in all. MOKU and DAKELAP returned from DAMANGANANG... and had even gone as far as MAUBANGIN. MORI reported that the natives were prepared to sit down quietly and await the arrival of the patrol .. and that a number of the MAUBANGIN natives had gone over to the RAI coast to collect a Japanese rifle, which they wished to hand over.

" 13th:- At MUNUGU. Fine but cloudy day. Stores allocated for movement ... other stores to remain as insufficient carriers available (Approx.40) Police lined. Advised that we had difficult - perhaps treacherous - natives to cope with .. that they were being given an issue of ammunition as a safety precaution, no more. And that they had to be on the watch at all times .. and to report immediately suspicious circumstances.

" 14th:- Left MUNUGU, 8.40am. Arrived DAKA-AIGA, [illegible].48 p.m.
Descending from MUNUGU, large landslip encountered 9.45am, at 10.50 am, BUNDABOGU native gardens noted western side of YANGAMBAM river (Large landslips had destroyed the road connecting BUNDABOGU/MUNUGU) also a Large Waterfall - approx. 800ft. Reached banks of YANGAMBAM 11.58am. BEKINGAM creek, 12.12 pm. Left YANGAMBAM 12.25pm . 150ft. Waterfall noted 1.45pm. NANUM creek, 2.15pm. Ascending slowly but surely. At 3.15pm, three large Waterfalls noted in a row - within a distance of 300yards. Each with a fall of approx. 250ft. Steep climb then over a difficult track, crossing a waterfall at 4pm..... thence to DAKA-AIGA. As per usual, the track was very bad throughout the trip. Good weather all day for a welcome change. Camped under canvas. 2 only male natives in the hamlet to greet us .. but towards dusk, several women reported in with native food followed by a few men. At 8pm, many fires noted on various hillsides and the movement of natives obvious. Meat and Rice issues. Police guard.

" 15th:- At DAKA-AIGA. A huge mountain range fronted our camp, in fact, there was nothing else but mountains .. and big ones at that. One, named MUPULUNG, looked very majestic... height approx. 10,500ft.
Fine day. First contact made with DAMANGANANG natives - 4 women and 6 male adults reporting late in the day with food. Again, the women came in first, followed some 15 minutes or so by the men: 3 Carriers on the sick list - under medical attention. Police guard.

" 16th:- Left DAKA-AIGA, 8.10am. Arrived DAMANGANANG, 10.20am.
From DAKA-AIGA, down to AMBAUWA creek, 8.30am, then over a rise to GAMANANG creek, 9.40am, thence an easy climb to DAMANGANANG.
It was indeed pleasing, when a small number of DAMANGANANG natives greeted the patrol at AMBAUWA creek. In one place, it was apparent that trees had been freshly cut and laid across the track and recently removed. Native foods were brought forward, as usual, by the women first of all. Every care was being taken to avoid any [illegible]-ward incidents. Constable TILON now on the sick list with a temperature of 105°. WATANGAI of DAMANGANANG to MAUBANGIN to contact natives. Rain late in the day. Police guard. Rice/Meat issues.

" 17th:- At DAMANGANANG. Still maintaining friendly but timid relationship with natives. WATANGAI returned with ENIAK of MAUBANGIN and stated that other MAUBANGIN natives were enroute to see me. Failing to report by 3pm, ENIAK requested to be allowed to return MAUBANGIN ... granted. Advised to impress upon the MAUBANGIN the importance of staying in their village, that they had nothing to fear from the patrol .. and that we were here to straighten out their troubles once and for all. Rain early afternoon. Bitterly cold last night.
8 women reported with native foods. Meat/Rice issues. Police guard.

" 18th:- At DAMANGANANG. MORI, WUKAUNGA and SUMIN of DAMANGANANG to MAUBANGI .. stated they would return if village deserted, otherwise would collect a Headman and bring him forward to discuss matters. Two male adults of YOYO reported. Rain just before noon and thick mist all the afternoon. Police guard. Meat/rice issues.

" 19th:- At DAMANGANANG. Natives lined. Census taken. 41 names listed in all... inclusive 5 YOYO natives who reported. Had a long friendly yarn with the natives and discovered that the DAMANGANANG natives were not concerned in the MUNUGU murder case. Rain/thick mist all da Police guard. Meat/Rice issues.

AUGUST 20th:- At DAMANGANANG. NORI, ENGAK and WUKMUNGA returned from MAUBANGIN, 1.30pm. GWALJIM, a headman of MAUBANGIN, returned with them. GWALJIM, a likeable old gentleman, was very timid and shy but showed his willingness to escort the patrol to MAUBANGIN and assist in other ways. Small quantity of Native foods brought forward. Rice/Meat issues. Police guard posted.

" 21st:- Left DAMANGANANG, 8.20am. Arrived MAUBANGIN, 11.30am. From DAMANGANANG, uphill until 8.30am, then down to TEIWEN creek 9.40am, thence to YAMI creek 10.15am, thence to TAWIK creek 11.20am then up to MAUBANGIN. Several MAUBANGIN natives joined in with the patrol whilst enroute. The latter part of the trip was over a rough and ready track but the DAMANGANANG natives had cleaned their section of the road. Headman WIBOK absent from village on arrival. .. but there were some 10 to 12 natives present. The camp-site was most unsuitable but policy dictated remaining. Rice/Meat issues. Police guard posted.

" 22nd:- At MAUBANGIN. A number of NUMUGU and DAMANGANANG natives returned to NUMUGU to collect further stores. Headman WIBOK arrived late afternoon and a long discussion was had with him. He proposed sending out after the party of natives concerned in the NUMUGU murder case, whom he reported hiding out at BURIN on the RAI coast side of the range. WIBOK appears a very good type and willing to assist. At the moment, two of the murderers party are procurable, namely MAUWANI and GWALJIM. Rice/Meat issues. Police guard posted.

" 23rd:- At MAUBANGIN. Constable TILON to KAIAPIT with mail and advice to District Officer, LAE, regarding progress to date. ENGAK and one other native, under direction of Headman WIBOK, left for BURIN -- a reported journey of 10 days. They were also told to bring back the Japanese rifle concerned in the murder case. A very small amount of Native foods made available. Meat/Rice issues. Police guard posted.

" 24th:- At MAUBANGIN. Rain and mist practically all day. DAMANGANANG natives brought forward a small quantity of Native food. MAUBANGIN natives lined .. 16 in all to date. Others still reporting in from outside areas. Rice/Meat issues. Police guard posted.

" 25th:- At MAUBANGIN. Stores in from NUMUGU under charge Constable FRANIS. Excepting the WANTOAT line, all other carriers paid off and returned their Villages .. to lessen the strain on the ration position. Fine day. Rice/Meat issues. Police guard posted.

" 26th:- At MAUBANGIN. Native foods brought in by DAMANGANANG natives. Had a long discussion with WIBOK concerning the murders at NUMUGU. He confirmed the report that the DAMANGANANG natives were not concerned in the trouble .. and gave a(true)story as to how it all came about... at the instigation of MAUWANI. WIBOK then went on to say, all concerned in the murders would report and that the patrol should remain MAUBANGIN. DAMANGANANG natives advise that the GUNBAIGNE natives are on their way in to report. Afternoon rain. Rice/Meat issues. Police guard posted.

" 27th:- At MAUBANGIN. Fine day, little cloud. Bitterly cold night and morning. Patrol Officer Sheekey to DAMANGANANG to clear outstanding points on Map as regards position of river and mountains. WIBOK down with Influenza and causing some concern, as a very old man, and his death at this stage could cause untold damage - as likely to be blamed on the patrol. Rice/Meat issues. Police guard posted.

" 28th:- At MAUBANGIN. Bitterly cold morning. Fine day. Tul-Tul SIAMPIK in from KAIAPIT with mail - 1st occasion since commencement of patrol. P/O Sheekey at DAMANGANANG. A few odd natives in from outside areas. Rice/Meat issues. Police guard posted.

" 29th:- At MAUBANGIN. Fine day. P/O Sheekey from DAMANGANANG. WIBOK still very ill and under medical attention. Every effort being made to build up friendship with these people. Very little native food coming to hand and dwindling supplies causing some concern.

AUGUST 30th:- At MAUBANGIN. Fine day. WIBOK under treatment .. still a very sick man. 14 Natives of GUMBAIONG reported under their Headman BENUNGA Discovered that they had had nothing to do with the NUMUGU murder case .. thus supporting earlier statements of WIBOK and other natives. They were friendly but very wary. GOTHEG of DAMANGAMANG came in with them. When asked if there was much food to be had along the track between MAUBANGIN and GUMBAIONG .. replied " Just look at my stomach. It is resting against my backbone, owing to lack of food" which brought a laugh all round. Food supplied them and they camped higher up the mountainside. Rice/Meat issues. Police guard posted.

" 31st:- At MAUBANGIN. Heavy cloud in the afternoon and rain. GUMBAIONG natives missing for the greater part of the day .. 2 only reported 4pm stating that the others were very nervous and not keen to report again but they did so, just on dusk. 1 of party on sick list and given treatment. After a general discussion, they slept in the camp area. MORI and MAUWANI requested permission to proceed to BURIN to hasten up the "wanted" natives .. and granted them. Rice, Meat issues. Police guard posted.

SEPTEMBER 1st:- At MAUBANGIN. Wet and misty all day. WIBOK still very ill and remains under treatment. Shall be glad to see him improve. GUMBAIONG natives in camp all day but very timid and doubtful of things - even after a long friendly talk with them. Rice/Meat issues. Police guard posted.

" 2nd:- At MAUBANGIN. Misty afternoon. WIBOK at last showing improvement. 7am. 12 of the 14 GUMBAIONG natives left for home.. although otherwise desired, not detained. Late afternoon, ENGAK and MAUWANI returned with a party of natives from the BURIN sector .. consisting of WORO, GANDOAM, INNEIBI and MOBOK of MAUBANGIN, PAP and TUMU of BURIN, all "wanted" men .. and ENGAK also handed over a Japanese rifle, lacking the butt. Patience had been severely strained but had been rewarded. YEIYENG of BURIN, also a "wanted" man, could not come - according to ENGAK - because he had been severely injured and was on the verge of death. Being assured that there were no other natives concerned in the raid on NUMUGU .. by both NUMUGU and MAUBANGIN natives - even to WIBOK - it was decided to return KAIAPIT as quickly as possible as European and Native rations were at a minimum. WIBOK was highly pleased at the turn of events .. he had told me to wait and the "wanted" men would be brought in without bother .. and so it came to pass. MAUBANGIN natives lined and addressed. Census taken. Rice/Meat issues. Police guard posted.

" 3rd:- At MAUBANGIN. Mail arrived ex KAIAPIT per Constable TILON. Confirmed by many natives that there was only the one rifle used in the raid on NUMUGU .. and that there were no others in the area. PAP and TUMU found missing at 5pm. MAUWANI and MORO followed them up, to bring them back. Rice/Meat issues. Police guard doubled on remaining prisoners.

" 4th:- At MAUBANGIN. Heavy rain and cloud . MAUWANI and MORO returned with PAP and MORO .. not failing the trust I put in them. Rice/Meat issues. Packed for movement. Police guard doubled - posted.

" 5th:- Left MAUBANGIN. 8.45am. Arrived DAKA-AIGA, 1.30pm.
The prisoners numbered 8 ... GWALIN, MORO, MOBOK, INEIBI, MAUWANI and GANDOAM of MAUBANGIN .. and PAP and TUMU of BURIN. Left WIBOK in good cheer .. and the villagers waved farewell. Really surprising, as their kem-folk were being taken away .. but there was not an untoward incident. Rain shortly after 1pm .. Heavy rain after 6pm.
Severe earth tremors felt 1.36pm .. lasting for approximately 20 secs.

" 6th:- Left DAKA-AIGA, 7.45am. Arrived NUMUGU, 5pm.
Upon leaving DAKA-AIGA, down to YANGAMPAM river 10.30am .. thence a long hard grinding trek to NUMUGU. A hard day over a difficult track. Within an hour of leaving DAKA-AIGA, the remains of GAMAP of NUMUGU were exhumed and examined by the writer as Coroner. GAMAP did not meet his death by foul play, but by illness. In the near vicinity of NUMUGU, the remains of GUMAMBI were exhumed and examined by the writer as Coroner. The head was not decapitated from the spinal column. GUMAMBI did not meet her death by foul play, but by illness and old age. Police guard over prisoners. Plentiful supplies of native foods .. made available on arrival NUMUGU.:

SEPTEMBER 7th:- At NUMUGU. Very hot day. Coroner's Inquest opened on the bodies of of PUNGUMA, DAKI, WAGAIE, NANGAIYAN, SAGACA and BOMA, all of NUMUGU. .. when the remains were exhumed under warrant and identified to the Coroner, Arthur Courtney Ewing, by PUNUMIN and OP - close friends of the deceased. The Coroner then issued his warrant to bury and the Inquest was adjourned to LAE, at a date and place to be fixed. The remains were re-buried in the NUMUGU cemetery. The prisoners were very nervous, as they expected revenge .. but they soon settled down when they found they had nothing to fear. A runner was forwarded to KAIAPIT with a signal to District Officer, LAE, requesting a plane for 10am, Saturday the 10th September. Huge supplies of Native foods brought forward by the NUMUGU natives. Stores sorted out ... a quantity being left NUMUGU for movement later to SUMARA for the UMI River patrol. Constable TIMBUP found neglecting guard duty in the early hours of the morning .. severely cautioned. Camped under canvas.

" 8th:- Left NUMUGU, 8.20am. Arrived NANKUAN, 1.55pm. Fine, cloudy day. Just another hard day .. and everyone reached camp very very tired. Last of Meat and Rice. Luluai of NANKUAN pleased over the capture of prisoners.. so ending his worries over the NUMUGU trouble.

" 9th:- Left NANKUAN Village, 8am. Arrived NARAWAPUM, 4.40pm. Down to KIRAM creek 8.30am, thence over a hill and down to the UFIM river 9.55am. Rested half hour, thence along banks of UFIM river to YABONI creek 10.50am and to the Village 11am. Lunched. Left YABONI, at noon, climbed until 12.55pm then a sharp drop to KANSIP creek, 1.22pm. Arrived ENTAPUMON Village 2.50pm. Heavy rain until 3.25pm. The patrol then proceeded to NARAWAPUM. Weary and tired. The natives of NARAWAPUM excelled themselves in every way and provided ample supplies of foods of all kinds. Greatly appreciated. Police guard posted. Certain stores left for UMI River patrol.

" 10th:- Left NARAWAPUM, 4.20am. Arrived KAIAPIT station, 8.30am. Lockhead plane arrived sharp on 10am. P/O Sheckey stayed KAIAPIT. Prisoners and witnesses with the writer to Lae. The natives were greatly excited with the plane trip and the expression on their faces was well worth the watching .. and the sights in LAE rather stunned them. Landed LAE in heavy rain .. which continued throughout the day. Reported to District Officers H.L.R. NIALL and R. RIGBY at the District Office. All natives to the Labour Compound. No attempt had been made by the prisoners to escape during the trip from MAUBANGIN although not handcuffed .. but they were closely guarded. So ended this section of the patrol without mishap.

" 11th:- At LAE. And again there was rain all day. Visited Labour Compound to attend natives brought in from patrol and found them doing well.. still agog with the sights round them - with the jeeps, trucks and houses of a type they had never seen before. Anti-malarial treatment continued. Interviewed District Officer H.L.R. NIALL regarding the outcome of the UFIM patrol and the importance of returning to GUMBAIONG to clear the SUMARA murder case - which was thought to be connected with the NUMUGU case in the first instance by Mr. A.D.O O'DONNELL on information received per Natives SINUF of YAMOF and YAHINGI - whose imagination ran riot on occasions - of NUMUGU. Mr. NIALL approved .. and necessary arrangements were set in hand to move on patrol to GUMBAIONG, UMI River headwaters.

" 12th:- At LAE. Plane arranged for 3 p.m. but the aerodrome was closed --- owing to heavy rain all day...in fact, it had hardly ceased since my arrival in Lae. Various tasks completed as regards stores, etc. Prisoners and Witnesses to continue with anti-malarial treatment.

" 13th:- Parted LAE per Qantas aircraft, 9.15am. Arrived KAIAPIT, 9.55am. Remarkable - No rain: Owing to lift of passengers, some stores off-loaded .. but brought in, later in the day. Rested, very tired.

" 14th:- At KAIAPIT. Prepared for patrol. Police out for carriers.

" 15th:- At KAIAPIT. Statutory holiday observed. Ready for patrol.

SEPTEMBER 16th:- Left KAIAPIT, 8.8 am.s: Arrived MARAWAPUM, 11.35am. Laluai ANIS, who had assisted splendidly during the movement to the WANTOAT, joined the patrol. Apprex. 50 carriers employed.

" 17th:- Left MARAWAPUM, 7.40am. Camped under canvas YANGKI creek/UFIM River junction, 11.15am. From MARAWAPUM, to ANHAM creek, 8.30am, thence along to IKIAPANUM hamlet 8.50am. Left 9.5am to UFIM river 10am thence along river bank. Heavy rain 4pm.

" 18th:- Left camp, 8.45am. (Delayed through heavy rain) Camped INKIRIK creek/KIAPAN river junction. 1pm. From the camp, up an easy grade over a mountain and down again to the abovementioned junction. Camped, as some carriers had taken the wrong turning and it was desirable to be together. Conditions most unpleasant as heavy rain set in 9.30am. Meat/Rice issues.

" 19th:- Left Junction, 7.45am. Arrived SUMARA village 8.50am. Followed the KIAPAN river for a short distance thence up a mountainside to village. Rain commenced 10am... and continued all day. Camped under canvas. Native foods supplied in fair quantities.

" 20th:- At SUMARA. Coroner's Inquest opened on the body of BENAST: of SUMARA .. when the remains were exhumed under warrant and identified to the Coroner, Arthur Courtney Ewing, by SORA and WOIAPO of SUMARA and UMBAKRI respectively, relatives of the deceased. The Coroner then issued his warrant to bury and the Inquest was adjourned to MAP, at a date and time to be fixed. The remains were re-buried in the SUMARA cemetery. 19 carriers from the MARKHAM did not wish to patrol in the mountains and so returned their village. 5 only decided to stay with patrol. Several NUMUGU and 10 SUMARA natives to NUMUGU to collect stores left there September 7th: KIAPAN natives reported and lined with the SUMARA natives. Census taken. Many Framboesia cases noted and the Laluai was instructed to take them to the KAIAPIT Native Hospital. They were particularly bad cases. The natives were very dirty and a quantity of soap was given them to have a good wash.

" 21st:- Left SUMARA 7.30am. Arrived AMANGA (1 hut only) 12.15pm. From SUMARA, commenced to climb, to KUKUNUNGA creek 8am, then up to YUKUMA creek 8.30am, still climbing to MATAMBU creek 9.35am, KWAMA creek 10.35am and KUKU creek and landslip 11am. Encountered another landslip 11.30 am .. then down to AMANGA. Once again, the track had to be cleared of bush. Rain as from 8am. Walked through very thick bush, dark and damp, and there were thousands and thousands of leeches. They made the best of the occasion. Two runners to KAPARA to advise them of the patrol. Camped under canvas. Meat/Rice issues to Police and 30 odd carriers.

" 22nd:- Left AMANGA 7.30am. Arrived KAPARA 11.25am. From AMANGA, down to TAMARITU creek 7.55am, landslip 8.30am, down to YAKUKA creek 8.40am, then up and over a small rise to the UMI River 8.45am. Crossed over log. Departed UMI 9.10, commenced to climb (On the bank of the river, huge rocks noted - 1 approx. 100ft high x 50ft x 50ft) Met 5 natives of KAPARA .. very timid and shy but keen to please and insisted on carrying cargo - given them to oblige. The road had been freshly cleaned from this point onwards and made easier walking. Again, many leeches. Reached BANUWA creek 10.25 and BANUWA lake (Approx.size - 500yards x 200 yards) 10.45. Plenty of wild duck, shot one with a .303 but no one would enter the water to collect - alas. From the lake, a 30 minute climb to the village. Native foods made available in quantity although a small village. Natives lined. Census taken. 2 severe Framboesia cases .. to visit KAIAPIT native hospital. Camped under canvas.

" 23rd:- Left KAPARA 7.25am. Arrived DAKAIYO 4.15pm. A very hard day. From KAPARA, down sharply to WUBATA creek 8.10am and UMI river 8.18am. Some delay whilst repairs were made to a rickety old bridge, to make the crossing of the raging UMI waters... Ropes also used. Off again, 8.50am climbing sharply up BENGU creek to top of hill 9.40am. Then down sharply to TANGAIU creek 10.30am and continuing to drop sharply, down to the UMI River 10.55am. The track was very unpleasant in parts. At the crossing here, there was a large waterfall - approx. fall of 150ft. Rested to noon. Then commenced sharp climb up KUNABAJU creek and the top of the mountain was reached at 1.25pm.

SEPTEMBER 25rd:- Contd: Then undulating, difficult track to DEMUMJOF creek 2.10pm, and old MANONG village site 3pm. Left 3.30 pm, to DAKAIYO 4.15pm light rain enroute. Met with friendly reception although the people were extremely shy and only after persuasion would they lift their bowed heads. When told that they had no good reason for bowing their heads as they were better looking than I, it brought a laugh .. so the ice was broken. 15 saucepans of cooked food had been prepared for the carriers. SUWI of KAPARA acted as interpreter. Camped under canvas.

" 24th:- At DAKAIYO. General discussion with natives and one that was very friendly; they were taking a very keen interest in all that was going on. A request was made that a pig be shot with a rifle and the writer obliged. First shot hit the pig in a vital spot, killing it instantly which greatly impressed the natives as their first contact with fire-arms. Runners out to contact GUMBAIONG natives , returning later to report that they had found the village deserted .. and that bamboo spearheads had been planted along certain tracks. Carriers with cargo ex NUMUGU arrived under care Constable TINEGUP and PRANIS. Rain 2pm.

" 25th:- At DAKAIYO. 2 native boys, BERUNGA and WENGA of MAUBANGIN, returned home after a long sojourn with the patrol. They were suitably rewarded .. departing good friends. 4 NUMUGU natives also returned to Village after long stay with patrol. KAPARA natives also returned home. Headman KAYANG of MANONG visited GUMBAIONG .. returning 2pm with several GUMBAIONG natives. Many have gone into hiding. Rain on and off during the afternoon.

" 26th:- Left DAKAIYO 7.30am. Arrived GUMBAIONG 11.15am. From DAKAIYO, commenced to climb .. reached top of mountain 9am, then down to KANUNG creek, 10.15am, then an easy climb to GUMBAIONG. On arrival village; there were 10 male adults and some children but no women, pigs or dogs. Headman BERUNGA absent. Runners out to contact natives and have them return to village. Rain commenced shortly after arrival .. hardly ceased afterwards. Camped under canvas. Village houses were within 15 feet of a sheer drop of approximately 1500 feet to the UMI river. On the opposite side of the river, the bank was just as sheer with a large waterfall of approx. 150ft fall. Police guard posted. No incidents enroute .. nor had spearheads been planted along the main track.

" 27th:- At GUMBAIONG. Headman BERUNGA reported .. stated that he had been on a visit to his sick mother. Runners sent out again to contact absentees. Had a discussion with BERUNGA and other GUMBAIONG natives advising them to assist in obtaining the absentees. BERUNGA replied that he would do his best to collect them although he had but little control over his people. He also stated that the DANANGANANG natives had reported what had happened to MAUWANI and party and that his natives had taken fright as a result. Apart from BERUNGA and his wife no other absentees reported. Excepting the WANTOAT line of 17, all other carriers paid off and returned to their villages. Attention paid to Map. Several natives of KASANG, RAI Coast side, present in village. Police guard posted at night. Afternoon rain.

" 28th:- At GUMBAIONG. Heavy rain all day. Headman BERUNGA out to collect absentees - returned without them but all of his family now in the village. One male adult reported and provided a cooked pig, stating that his wife was too ill to report. He was given a tomahawk in exchange for the pig. Police guard posted. Rice/Meat issues.

" 29th:- At GUMBAIONG. DINDALONGA (At the time thought to be one of the "wanted" men) and his wife vanished in the early hours of the morning Constables JULIKUM and DEPO out after them but could not locate. On returning homewards, both suffered slight foot injuries by walking on ground spears. BERUNGA out again after absentees .. KASANG natives advised to return home until matters straightened out with the GUMBAIONG people. Heavy rain set in after mid-day. Police guard posted. Rice/Meat issues.

" 30th:- At GUMBAIONG. Long discussion with natives and names of Villagers listed... 15 present on line-up, leaving 18 absentees. Constables JULIKUM and DEPO out on reconnaissance of tracks noted the previous day .. but no result. Native foods foraged. Carriers returned to SUMARA to collect further rations.

SEPTEMBER 30th:- Contd: P/O Sheehan visited large garden site approx. 1 hour from GUMB/IONG. Absentees collecting food from there at night. Track to site, poor, and somewhat dangerous. Small amount of Native foods supplied by natives. Afternoon rain. Police guard posted.

OCTOBER 1st:- At GUMBAIONG. Dull cloudy day. Heavy mist closed in early afternoon. Headman BERUNGA has yet to return. Food foraged. Police guard.

" 2nd:- At GUMBAIONG. Cloudy day. Rain from 12.30pm onwards. Meat/Rice issues. Police guard posted .

" 3rd:- At GUMBAIONG. Still no sign or word of BERUNGA. 9 male natives arrived from DAMANGAMANG. Stated that they had heard from SEKUNGA and WENGA that the patrol was at GUMBAIONG .. so decided to come over and pay their respects. They were suitably rewarded for the nice gesture. Stated that no GUMBAIONG natives were over DAMANGAMANG way .. nor had they encountered any whilst enroute. P/O Sheehan on brief recce of nearby mountain-top without result. Close watch being kept on large garden site .. also without result. Heavy rain from 10am onwards. Food foraged. Rice/Meat issues. Police guard posted.

" 4th:- At GUMBAIONG. No sign or word of BERUNGA. Now believed to be hiding out with AUTINGANA. 5.30pm: Luluai ANIS and Interpreter SUWI reported that DONGOR (At this time, believed to be the murderer of BENASEM) was over on the large garden site, sitting in a hut talking to the DAMANGAMANG natives .. and that the DAMANGAMANG natives intended to keep him interested until he could be apprehended. I left the Village with Constables JULYIKUM, DEPO, KANISAP and TILON but by the time we were half way over, 2 hours had elapsed and DONGOR had left for his hide-out. Heavy rain set in so making it essential to the village very wet and very sad. At this time, the situation was very trying with no success as with the tracks so precipitous that to get even near the absentees was indeed a problem .. even if we knew where to go... without being seen. Constable KEPA arrived with stores from SUMAMA. Rice/Meat issues. Police guard posted.

" 5th:- At GUMBAIONG. About 7.30pm on the 4th September, information came to hand as regards the whereabouts of DONGOR. Native INIKIA of SEWE, NAMU area, GUSAP river headwaters, who was visiting GUMBAIONG and rendering us every assistance in locating the absentees, provided the information. Left village 2am., accompanied by Sgt. BAENEN, Constables TILON, JULYIKUM, DEPO and KANISAP, Luluai ANIS, FUSONG, 10 WANTOAT natives - who were keen to assist - and Interpreter SUWI.

The night was pitch-black and the track to the garden site particularly dangerous to cover at night but the trip was made safely. INIKIA was sharing a hut, situated within close distance of the large garden site, with the DAMANGAMANG natives abovementioned and we called for him at 3.15am as he was to be the guide.

On collecting him, we clambered up a mountainside the best way we could and I was not doing so badly with the occasional use of a torch until I had a fall .. and lost the torch. We made the top of the mountain without further mishap and then commenced to descend .. and even with the aid of Luluai ANIS the trip was, shall I say, unpleasant. On one occasion, ANIS said to me " Give me your hand. Do not put your foot there, as there is a big hole, but over here" On making the return trip, I found that there was no hole .. but we had clambered around the edge of the mountain, which was practically sheer for many hundreds of feet. I must admit, I gasped a bit on seeing it in the daylight. No lights could be used as the hut we were to raid was in a clearing on the banks of the MAUWIA creek and we could have been easily seen. As it happened, we could see a fire burning inside the hut (Which was only a temporary abode of poor structure) and an occasional movement of a person against the firelight.

Just on dawn, the Police - supported by other members of the party - surrounded the hut. When called upon, DONGOR refused to leave the hut and was apparently in two minds as wot to whether he would fight it out with us .. for he was seen handling an axe and his bow and arrows. Through the Interpreter, he was advised to give himself up quietly .. but continued to make a great fuss and noise. When asked who was inside the hut with him, he replied " My mother who is very old and my wife and child. No one else".

OCTOBER 5th:- Contd: DONGOR was told to send them out and they would not be harmed. Constable YILON - who is rather impetuous - approached the doorway to enter the hut and collect him .. but was quickly told not to be foolish and ordered out of the way. After many promptings, DONGOR sent his Mother out to us, then followed his wife and child. They were moved safely to one side. Shortly afterwards, DONGOR came to the doorway and was quickly arrested. He was a powerful type and exceedingly wild and upset .. and was not handcuffed without a struggle. DONGOR was greatly concerned about his Mother but calmed down to a great extent when assured many times that she would come to no harm .. nor would his wife and child .. nor would he.

As the Mother desired to stay, shewas allowed to do so. DONGOR, his wife and child, returned with us to GUMBAIONG. The trip had taken 3½ hours from GUMBAIONG .. with the return trip taking 1¾ hours. All had gone off according to plan .. on the debit side, one pair of trousers - which I still have as a souvenir, being of no use for anything else.

OMITONG, one of the DAMANGAHANG natives, arrived in with 3 GUMBAIONG absentees .. one of whom was a "wanted" man, named YEIAKI. Good work on the part of OMITONG. Runners sent out to locate BEHUNGA. Rain at mid-day. Food foraged. Rice/Meat issues. Police guard posted. P/O Sheekey down with (?) Dysentery.

" 6th:- At GUMBAIONG. A long discussion with the GUMBAIONG natives, including DONGOR and YEIAKI... and at long last the truth came out .. that BEHUNGA and AUINGANA were the ringleaders in the murder of BE'ZEIN .. and that they were using DONGOR - of poor intellect - as a pawn in the game.

OMITONG and two other GUMBAIONG natives out after BEHUNGA and AUINGANA, 6am. Rain 7 am. Showers on and off all day. Thunderstorm & lighting 5 pm. Food foraged. YEIAKI and his wife requested permission to go out after BEHUNGA and AUINGANA .. refused. P/O Sheekey somewhat better today. Police guard posted.

" 7th:- At GUMBAIONG. 2.20pm. BEHUNGA and AUINGANA arrested. Brought in by the party of DAMANGAHANG natives, Constable FRANIS, Luluai AMIS and SUMI. (Including OMI.ONG). As AUINGANA was under some nervous tension on arrival, an axe knife was quietly removed from his waist-belt. He and BEHUNGA were encouraged to enter a hut to have some food and were then handcuffed. BEHUNGA seethed with anger but could do nothing else but submit quietly. Even the GUMBAIONG natives were pleased with the arrest of AUINGANA. DAMANGAHANG natives again rewarded for their assistance .. and during the day, they returned home. Thunderstorm, lightning & heavy rain 7pm. Foraged foods paid for in trade goods .. such to the pleasure of the natives. Police guard posted.

" 8th:- At GUMBAIONG. Awaiting arrival of female native MAIWI - mother of YEIAKI .. stated to be concerned in the murder case (but was not) Hot, humid morning .. showers throughout the afternoon. Violent thunderstorm 4pm. Constable YILON to MUNUGU to collect witness GANUT. Rice/Meat issues. European and Native rations very low. Constable KANISAP ill with a temperature of 104°. P/O Sheekey very much better. Police guard posted.

" 9th:- At GUMBAIONG. MAIWI arrived with the runners MEMI and KARANGOR ... both suitably rewarded. Both very tired after their long trip. Sgt. DAMSEN, PUSONG and MORI and MOPOINJI and KWANANGI of DAMANGAHANG to DAMANGAHANG to collect KOHUMUNGA .. wanted as a witness. Afternoon rain and thunderstorm. Lightning - severe - throughout the night. Police guard posted.

" 10th:- Left GUMBAIONG. 7.42am. Camped old village of MAWONG, mid-day. At BAKAIYO, 13.30am. Natives lined - all pleased at the capture of prisoners. Had a long yarn with the GUMBAIONG natives ere leaving on Administration matters .. and advised them to settle down peacefully again. On arrival MAWONG, a runner forwarded KAIAPIT with a signal for the District Officer, Lae .. advising ETA KAIAPIT. Heavy rain 12.20 onwards and Heavy mist. BAKAIYO supplied native foods. Prisoners with patrol .. AUINGANA, BEHUNGA, YEIAKI and DONGOR .. Witnesses, YONGARI, DOIANG and MAIWI. Behaving quietly... Police guard.

" 11th:- Left MAWONG 7.45am. To UMI River 10.45am. River in flood. Rickety bridge erected and crossing made. Up and down to UMI River again, 1.25pm .. rickety bridge crossed. Left 1.35pm. Arrived KAPARA 2.40 pm.

OCTOBER 11th:- Contd: 2 huge landslips across the UMI river from NAMONG, Village now vacant owing to many deaths over the past 2 years .. Natives now living scattered in the bush. A very hard day with P/O Sheakey feeling the strain towards the end .. but he is stout-hearted and one of the best. Light rain shortly after arrival KAPARA. Police guard on prisoners. Good supplies of Native foods made available by the KAPARA natives.

" 12th:- Left KAPARA 6.30am. Arrived AMANGA hamlet 12.[illegible]pm. Rain delayed departure. Thunderstorm set in 4pm .. with severe lightning and heavy rain. From KAPARA, down to UMI river 10.30am. River in flood and crossing made under difficulties. Then a climb to hamlet. Rice/Meat issues. Police guard on prisoners.

" 13th:- Left AMANGA 7am. Arrived SAMURA 10.45am. At 8.45am, we found the road had been cleaned .. and what a difference it made .. and a contrast to the outgoing trip. Constable TILON in village . failed to obtain GAMUT or visit NUMUGU when instructed to do so at GUMBAIONG. Insubordinate .. and severely reprimanded. Constable KANISAP, although very tired, volunteered to collect GAMUT - an essential witness. To NUMUGU with several of the SAMURA natives. POMAN(witness joined patrol. All stores collected. Heavy rain 4pm. Police guard on prisoners. Last of Rice/Meat issues.

" 14th:- Left SAMURA 7.10am. Arrived YANUF (Markham Valley) 3.50pm. From SAMURA to UFIM river 12.15pm. UFIM river in flood .. but word had been sent ahead for Markham natives to meet the patrol, and they did, on time. The crossing could not have been made without their assistance. Left the UFIM 1.[illegible]pm. To YANUF. Natives of YAN[illegible]BI paid for supply of native foods are departure. SAMURA natives also returned to Village. 4 only GUMBAIONG natives also returned village with several of the KAPARA natives. Showers of rain throughout the afternoon. Police guard on prisoners. YANUF natives brought forward ample supplies of Native foods .. and the patrol line just ate it up. Camped under canvas.

" 15th:- Left YANUF [illegible].20am. Arrived KAIAPIT 1[illegible].50pm. This was the last stage of the patrol. Walking along the flats of the MARKHAM was a pleasure after the mountain tracks. All arrived in very tired. The prisoners had behaved quietly throughout the trip. District Officer, LAE, advised of arrival KAIAPIT. No plane available this day.

" 16th:- Day observed. OCTOBER 17th:- To LAE per DOUGLAS plane. End of Diary.

36/9/43

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES RECEIVED 2 MAR 1950 & NATIVE AFFAIRS

DS. 1-2-12/20.

District of Morobe,
Headquarters,
LAE. T.N.G.

24th February, 1950.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - WANTOAT No. 1 - 1949/50.

Attached hereto please find patrol report submitted by a/A.D.O.,Ewing covering the patrol by him and Patrol Officer Sheekey of the Ufim River Area, in connection with the apprehension of alleged murderers.

It is regretted that the submission of this report has been unduly delayed, but after the completion of the patrol, Mr. Ewing was engaged for some two weeks in Coronial Inquiries, and when they were completed he was posted as A.D.O.,Finschhafen. There was a great deal of back work to be dealt with and he was more than fully occupied.

The report is a comprehensive one, and it will be seen that due to the very mountainous terrain it was very arduous, and both Officers are to be complimented on having successfully achieved their objects. It required great patience to remain in the area for so long in order to apprehend the murderers, especially as living conditions were very poor, and the food position must have been at all times a great worry.

I feel sure that, in spite of the apprehension of the murderers and their later convictions,that harmonious relations were achieved with the people, and that they now realise the benefits that will accrue to them by being brought into good contact with Administration officials.

The Ufim River Area is probably the most rough and mountainous in the New Guinea Mainland. The population is so small and scattered that it will be a long time before we can devote staff to bring the area thoroughly under control. As the staff becomes available the Wantoat Post will be re-opened and there will be work for a Patrol Officer in administering the Wantoat people and at the same time doing irregular patrols into the high mountainous country at the back. The boundary line between Madang and Morobe Districts runs through the area and I feel sure that some of the villages of the Upper Ufim are probably in Madang District. Some of the people implicated in the raids definitely come from the Madang District, and it is suggested that a patrol from Madang covers this area. If the District Officer, Madang, could arrange such a patrol might I be advised of the approximate date so that arrangements could be made for an Officer to proceed to the area from Wantoat, and with two patrols operating at the same time much more could be achieved in consolidating our influences in the area.

The Wantoat station and serodrome is being maintained by local natives and visits are being paid there by native police and a Patrol Officer from Kaiapit.

One trader has applied for and been granted a Trading Allotment Licence at Wantoat, and he will use this as a base for his tradin and recruiting activities. It is anticipated that the Lutheran Mission will extend to the area and their influence will assist in bringing the natives further under control.

WIBOK of Mauhangin Village will be appointed as Luluai of his village and PUSONG of Arawik has been appointed Tul-Tul. The necessary badges of office are being forwarded to them through the Patrol Officer, Kaiapit.

The A.D.O., showed good judgment in leaving the radio set behind. In such difficult mountain country the transport of a radio is not feasible, and until we have smaller sets such as the ATR4, it will never be worth while transporting the present 3BZ's and transmitters, especially when the batteries and chargers are so heavy. A recommendation has already been forwarded regarding the length of imprisonment to which the recorded sentences of death should be commuted.

The patrol was a good experience for Patrol Officer Sheekey and I now consider that he is capable of conducting a patrol in uncontrolled or hostile country. Both Officers are to be commended on the excellent way in which the patrol was carried out.

(H. L. R. NIALL)
DISTRICT OFFICER.

ENCS.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

In Reply
Please Quote

D.S. 30-9-43

24 APR 1950
NATIVE AFFAIRS

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY,

MEMORANDUM FOR—

13th March, 1950.

Government Secretary,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - WANTOAT No. 2

Forwarded herewith is the report by Mr. Ewing. (Maps and photographs attached hereto). I am glad to see that Mr. Ewing has carried out this patrol with determination and quiet efficiency which was, formerly, traditional but in the post-war years there has been a tendency for officers of Mr. Ewing's standing to regard these difficult patrols as something to be avoided.

Instructions will be issued, as soon as I have discussed the matter with the District Officer, for a patrol to connect with one from Saidor, and the posting of an officer to Wantoat will be made as early as possible.

(I. F. Champion)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

District Officer,
LAE.

Please let Mr. Ewing have a copy. The photographs will be returned after His Honour has viewed them.

(I. F. Champion)
ACTING DIRECTOR.
DDS & NA 13/3/1950.

MARKHAM
LANDSLIDES
AND WATERFALL
DAKAIYO
LAKE
BARUWA
KAPARA
HAMLET
RIVER
UMI
LARGE LANDSLIDE
AND WATERFALL
SAMURA
HAMLET
BIAPAN
RIVER
LAKE
NUMUGU
GROUP
GALWANG

UFIM PATROL

27 JULY 1949
to
15 OCT 1949

LEAVING FOR WANTORI
6th MAY 1949.

MARKHAM RIVER HEADWATERS

FIM PATROL

27 JULY 1949
TO
15 OCT 1949

LEAVING FOR WANTOAT
6th MAY 1949.

RIVER HEADWATERS

70

00

70

UMI RIVER

INTAMARUN HAMLET

YABUBI

UFIM RIVER

NANKUAN HAMLET

MINARAWAPUN VILLAGE

YAFAIS RIVER

MANIANG

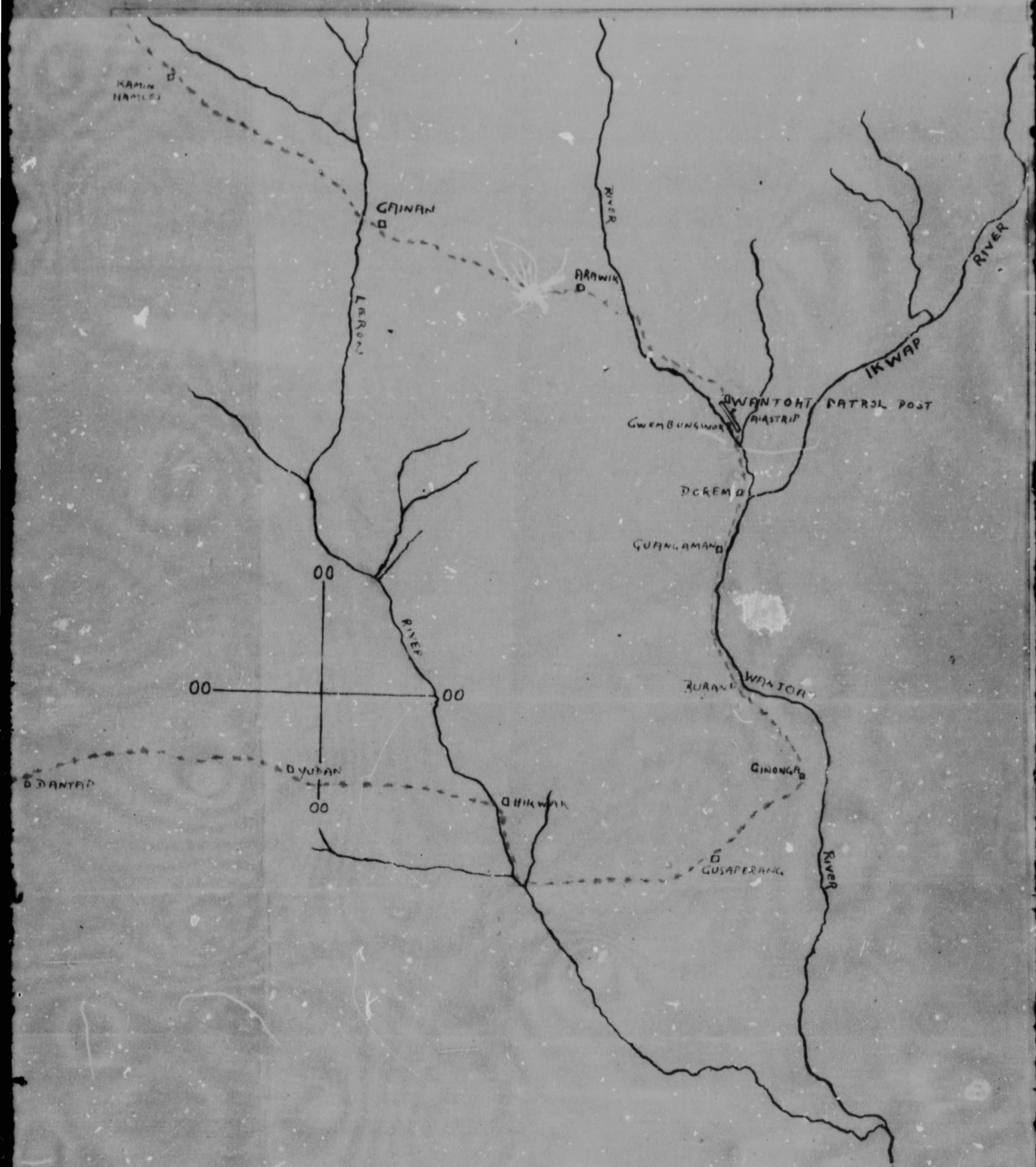
AM

OFOFRAGEN
OGANTISAP

To MARKHAM
RIVER

To KAIAF
(ABOUT 2 MIL

NANKUAN HAMLET
RIVER
KAMIN HAMLET
UFIM
RIVER
YABUBI
INTAPARUN HAMLET
NARAWAPUR VILLAGE
YAFATS
RIVER
RIVER
AMARI
MAMI
RIVER
DANTAP
MANIANG
FOFRAGEN
GANTISAP
TO KAIAPIT
(ABOUT 2 MILES)
REF. MAPS:



REF. MAPS: AMARI (No. 1668) ONE INCH SERIES — REVISED AUGUST 1944.

IKWAP (PRELIMINARY) " " — COMPILED AUGUST 1943.

GUSAP " " — " SEPT. 1943.

R. C. EWING ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER.

D. P. SHEEKEY PATROL OFFICER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Morobe (Lae) Report No. 1 of 49/50

Patrol Conducted by R.W. Blaikie. C.P.O.

Area Patrolled Lower Erap area.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives 8

Duration—From 26/4/19 50 to 10/5/19 50

Number of Days 15.

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Census, war damage and routine administration.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, plea

/ /19 .....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

Popula

		MIGRA	
er 13	Females in Child Birth	in	
F		M	F

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA DS. 30/9/55

District of Morobe,
Headquarters,
L A E.

24th. May, 1950.

The Assistant District Officer,
Lae Sub-District,
L A E.

LAE PATROL REPORT No 1 of 49/50

REPORT OF A PATROL TO THE LOWER ERAP AREA,

LAE SUB-DISTRICT, MOROBE DISTRICT

Officer Conducting Patrol : R. W. BLAIKIE, Cadet Patrol Officer.

Area patrolled : Lower Erap River Area.

Objects of the Patrol : 1. To compile a census.
2. To record and investigate War Damage Compensation claims.
3. Routine Administration.

Duration : 15 days - 26th April, 1950, to 10th May, 1950, inclusive.

Patrol Accompanied by :: Europeans - nil

Natives - N. G. P. F.

Reg	No 6786	Const.	KEPA
"	" 6680	"	TIMAIGA
"	" 6699	"	HIKI
"	" 6905	"	MARAIN
"	" 6906	"	KAIRONG
"	" 6957	"	GEREVUN

N. M. O.s
SASIVIONG
LOIPANUM

PATROL DIARY

26th April : Departed Lae p.m. by truck for MADZAB. Crossed ERAP River to Erap Agricultural Station.

27th April : 8.55 a.m. departed Erap Agricultural Station for MARAMONKE - arrived 9.35 a.m. Compiled new village book, inspected village, commenced recording War Damage Compensation Claims.

28th April : At MARAMONKE recording War Damage Claims.

29th April : At MARAMONKE recording War Damage Claims. 5.20 p.m. returned Erap Agricultural Station - arrived 6 p.m.

30th April : Observed at Erap Agricultural Station.

1st. May : 7.30 a.m. departed Erap Agricultural Station for MARAMONKE - arrived 8.10 a.m. 8.55 a.m. departed MARAMONKE for SINTOOORA - arrived 2 p.m. A rather stiff climb up kunai covered mountains devoid of shade. Compiled new village book.

(5)

2nd May : At SINTOGORA, completed census, commenced recording War Damage Claims.

3rd May : At SINTOGORA, completed recording War Damage Claims. Inspected village.
[illegible] p.m. departed SINTOGORA for AROPAK - arrived 1.20 p.m.
Inspected village, compiled new village book.

4th May :: At AROPAK, completed census, commenced recording War Damage Claims.

5th May : At AROPAK recording War Damage Claims.

6th May : At AROPAK, completed recording War Damage Claims.

7th May : Observed at AROPAK.

8th May : At AROPAK, compiled new village book for BIBERA. Recorded BIBERA War Damage Claims. Inspected BIBERA village.

9th May : 9 a.m. departed AROPAK for Erap Agricultural Station - arrived 3 p.m.

10th May : Departed Erap Agricultural Station by truck for Lae.

END OF DIARY

INTRODUCTION :

The patrol departed from Lae with the objects of completing a Census, War Damage, and General Routine patrol of the Lower and Upper Erap River areas. Unfortunately the patrol had to be terminated when the Officer concerned was forced to return to Lae for medical treatment at the end of only a fortnight.

The villages of the Lower Erap are situated in the Lower valley of the Erap River and its tributaries at an average height above sea level of from 2,000 to 3,000 ft.

Considering the fact that there has been no District Services patrol to the area since June, 1946, the villages and roads had been kept up to a high standard by the natives concerned.

(A) CENSUS :

The total population of the villages visited amounted to 559. Detailed figures show that since the last census births exceeded deaths by 14. The high death rate is put down to the influenza epidemic which went through the Lower Erap during the latter months of 1949. The villages concerned are very much intermarried thus the high migration figures. General statistics of the census are appended hereto.

(B) AGRICULTURE :

DA39F

The staple food of the villages of the Lower Erap is bananas, with yams a secondary food. Bananas are cultivated in large groves and every village has many acres under this crop. The bananas are usually cooked by boiling or

(4)

occasionally roasting.

Other foods grown are sweet potato, taro, sugar cane, paw paw, corn, eschalotte and tomato. Native leaf vegatables such as "AIBIKA" and "KAMANGORO" (TULIP) are also grown. English potatoes and cabbage are grown in the higher areas and are in great demand by the Europeans at Nadzab and Erap Farm.

Coconuts are not grown in the higher areas but all the villages visited have coconut groves growing on the main floor of the Markham valley. Petelnut is also grown in large groves.

A few sago palms are grown around the SINTOGORA lakes but they are not grown in large numbers.

The village of NARAMONKE has acquired quite a number of European type of pig from the Erap Agricultural Station. This should undoubtedly improve the strain of village pig in the near future. All the villages seem extremely interested in the work being done at this Station but they are not having great successes with the pigs purchased. The natives of AROPAK state that two pigs died not long after purchase.

(C) EDUCATION AND MISSIONS :

What little education there is in the Erap is controlled wholly by the Lutheran Mission with headquarters at BOANA in the WAIN. There is a native Mission teacher stationed at NARAMONKE and another at AROPAK. Teaching is done in the local language and in YABIM which seems popular with all concerned. The schooling is most elementary, and indeed it has to be as the teachers themselves are almost completely illiterate. Besides a little simple Arithmatic the subjects taught are mainly of a religious nature and are in reality only preparing the native for his baptism.

Education

As well as teacher there is a native evangalist at both the villages of NARAMONKE and AROPAK. The man at AROPAK, who is from Finschhafen and has been in the area since before 1914, is to be commended for the assistance he gave to the patrol. The majority of the people in the upper villages are baptised but in NARAMONKE there are a large number not yet baptised. Polygamy is still practised in this latter village.

The teacher and evangalist both occupy positions of importance in the village and thier houses are usually the largest and best built in the community.

(D)NATIVE SITUATION :

The attitude of the natives to the patrol was at all times helpful. The Village Officials rendered all assistance possible although their authority does not appear very great. The men behind the scenes seem to be the Mission representatives from other areas and the local Mission helper or "BOSMISIN". In the village of SINTOGORA this was particularly noticeable where the aged Luluai left all the talking to the Mission helper and the Tul tul.

Village Councillorsare practically unknown except at NARAMONKE where two men have the title of Village Councillor but little idea of their duties.

The village of NARAMONKE was previously GAMPIBMARAN situated at the foot of Mt. MINAP near SINTOGORA. These people moved down to the floor of the Markham Valley approximately four or five years ago and renamed their village NARAMONKE. The general site is good and this move seems an

(3)

improvement.

In the villages of SINTOGORA and AROPAK the Village Officials complained that the people would not live in the village but spent the majority of their time living in small houses situated at their gardens. For the general well - being of the community and advancement of the village the natives concerned were advised to settle permanently on the village site.

At AROPAK it was noticeable, and the Village Officials complained that there was a shortage of young single women under the age of 25. The Village Officials put it down to the fact that all the young girls were married as soon as they reached puberty or very often before. Many of these extremely young girls are married to men twice or even three times their age - usually widowers. It was pointed out by the natives that this was not the custom of their forebears but something which had only sprung up since the war.

There were very few disputes brought up during the patrol and all those were of a minor nature.

(F) WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION :

261 War Damage Claims were recorded and investigated during the patrol. The majority of items claimed for were destroyed in the villages by Allied troops. The circumstances under which they were lost were these:- At the village of BILOA and also at GAMPIBMARAN a number of natives were shot by Allied troops as it was thought they were sheltering Japanese troops. When the mountain natives heard this they immediately left their villages at the approach of a party of troops. Subsequently when the troops arrived in the deserted villages they destroyed nearly everything.

(F) ROADS :

The roads in the mountains are extremely well graded and the walking very easy. However the road from NARAMONKE to SINTOGORA is only a native track - not cut or graded. It is through open kunai most of the way and the climbing is very steep. This is a most unpleasant walk and is better left until the afternoon when it is somewhat cooler.

(2)

APPENDIX "A"

Being an Appendix to a Patrol Report submitted by Mr. R. W. Blaikie, C. P. O., on a Patrol to the Lower Erap area, Lae Sub District, from 26th. April to 10th May . 1950 inclusive.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH :

The health of the people visited was rather good. In all villages visited malaria was prevelant even in those 2,000 to 3,000ft. above sea level. This is put down to the presence of large lakes near the villages concerned. The village of SINTOGORA is actually built around two small lakes.

The M. T. T.s of NARAMONKE and SINTOGORA did not appear to be attending to their duties satsifactorily and were sent to Lae for Medical supplies. On the other hand the M.T.T.s of AROPAK and BIBERA are doing an excellent job.

"GIRILI" (Tinea Imbricata) and a fewwisolated cases of "KASKAS" (Scabies) were noticed to be widespread.

In all cases the men seemed clean but the women and children were covered in with dirt and seemed to take no personal pride whatsoever in their appearance.

Sanitation was good in every village except at SINTOGORA where there were no refuse pits. The people were instructed to build them.

Native Medical Orderlies SASIVIONG and LOIPANUM appeared efficient and were a great asset to the patrol. When the patrol returned from AROPAK the two N.M.O.s were sent on to LABISAF from whence reports had come regarding an outbreak of influenza. These two natives will return to Lae with Mr. G. R. Keenan, C. P. O. who is on patrol in the IRUMU.

PHD with corrs.

(1)

APPENDIX "B"

Being an Appendix to a Patrol Report submitted by Mr. R. W. Blaikie, C. P. O., on a patrol to the Lower Erap area, Lae Sub District, from 26th April, 1950 to 10th May, 1950 incl.

Report on members of N. G. P. F. accompanying patrol.

It appeared that this patrol would be held up by the lack of Police but at the last minute enough police were flown from Port Moresby to make the patrol possible.

All police on the patrol except Constable KEPA were straight from Sogeri Training Depot and were therefore very inexperienced. Constable KEPA was previously on the WANTOAT Patrol. Perhaps due to their inexperience all members were well behaved during the patrol.

Reg No 6786	Constable KEPA	A very willing Constable but unfortunately rather dense at times. A fair leader but not recommended for promotion.
Reg No 6680	Constable TIMAIGA	Rather quiet but trustworthy
Reg No 6699	Constable HIKI	Ex member of N.G.I.B; willing and has makings of a good Const.
Reg No 6905	Constable MAHA.N	Young but reliable and level headed.
Reg No 6936	Constable MAIRONG	A recruit but with previous experience. Has a good way with natives but inclined to be too talkative.
Reg No 6957	Constable GAREVUN	Very young and rather foolish, but very keen and shows promise.

Supt of Police

EXTRACT FROM MARKHAM.

4 MILES TO LIMON

PATROL ROUTE:

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Morobe (Lae) Report No. 2 of 49/50

Patrol Conducted by G.R. Keenan C.P.O.

Area Patrolled Irimu and Erap subdivisions & 2 villages in Leiwomba S.D.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 4/5/1950 to 6/7/1950

Number of Days 64

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Census & issue new village books: War damage claims: Routine administration.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

(20)

Sub-District Office,
LAE. T.N.G.

3rd August, 1950.

The Asst. District Officer,
LAE.

LAE PATROL REPORT NO.2 OF 49/50.

Report of a Patrol to two villages of the LEI-WOMBA sub-division, the Irumu sub-division and the ERAP sub-division.

OFFICER CONDUCTING THE PATROL: G.R. Keenan, Cadet Patrol Officer.

AREA PATROLLED: The two villages in the western section of the LEI-WOMBA sub-division; villages and country of the IRUMU sub-division and villages and country of the ERAP sub-division with the exception of those villages patrolled by Mr. R.W. Blaikie, Cadet Patrol Officer, during April and May, 1950.

OBJECTS OF PATROL: Compilation of census and issue of new Village Books; Recording of War Damage Claims; General Administration.

DURATION: 64 days - 4th May, 1950 to 6th July, 1950.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING:

Europeans	-	Nil
Natives	-	Reg. No.6786, Const. KEPA
		Reg. No.6960, Const. BIAL
		Reg. No.6966, Const. KULUHA
		Reg. No.6922, Const. WIMI
		Reg. No.6937, Const. MARIS
		Reg. No.6699, Const. HIKI
		Reg. No.6152, P.A.Const. KOLAIA
		Reg. No.6798, Const. TOMIAN
		Reg. No.6977, Const. MAREKUR
		Reg. No.6932, Const. BAI
		Reg. No.6929, Const. WIMAS
		Reg. No.6941, Const. SIKANI
		Reg. No.6796, Const. KARAMON
		N.M.O. TIGARUM

INTRODUCTION.

The areas covered by this patrol may, for convenience, be called LEI-WOMBA (West) sub-division, IRUMU sub-division and ERAP sub-division.

The LEI-WOMBA (West) villages were last visited by an officer in 1947-48. The last patrol through the IRUMU and ERAP villages was carried out by Mr. H. West, Patrol Officer, accompanied by Mr. J. Ryan B.M.A. during the months of May and June, 1946. All villages with the exception of KAMIARANG (N.15), DEI-A and BATAT were visited by the 1946 patrol. In 1945 Mr. K.S. Sheard visited these three villages in addition to the rest of the ERAP villages.

(19)

DIARY

Thursday, 4th May. Patrol left Lae per M.V. at 1430 hrs. and arrived at the Erap River at 1645 hrs. As the truck was unable to make the crossing all cargo was ferried across by hand. Arrived at the Erap Agricultural Station (R.15) at 1800 hrs.

Friday, 5th May. Word sent to MARAMOMKE (Q.15) for carriers to be ready to go to CHIVASING (R.13) the next day. Const. TOMIAN sent forward to CHIVASING to make arrangements for the arrival of the Patrol. A dispute involving native employees at the Erap Agricultural Station was heard.

Saturday, 6th May. Patrol left ERAP at 0800 hrs. Track in very bad state due to previous day's rain. IRUMU river had broken its western bank and consequently made the crossing rather difficult. Arrived at CHIVASING 1400 hrs. The village was lined and inspected.

Sunday, 7th May. Observed.

Monday, 8th May. Census and medical inspection of village. New village book issued.

Tuesday, 9th May. Departed for TEREPAN (R.13) at 0700 hrs. Road good and patrol arrived at village at 0840 hrs. Village inspected. Census and medical checks. New village book issued.

Wednesday, 10th May. Day spent in recording War Damage Claims.

Thursday, 11th May. Departed TEREPAN 0700 hrs. The only route to SIANG (P.14) is to follow the IRUMU river. Arrived at the junction of the IRUMU and NUK rivers at 1200 hrs. Lunched and proceeded on at 1300 hrs. Patrol arrived at SIANG at 1600 hrs.

Friday, 12th May. Village inspected and census checked. Commenced recording War Damage Claims. Const. BAI sent back to Lae for medical attention.

Saturday, 13th May. Continued on with recording of War Damage Claims.

Sunday, 14th May. Observed.

Monday, 15th May. Departed for KAPEMPE (P.14) at 0700 hrs. Arrived at 0800 hrs. Village inspected and census checked. Recorded War Damage Claims.

Tuesday, 16th May. Continued on with recording of War Damage Claims. Finished and departed for SIANG at 1600 hrs. Arrived back at the village at 1700 hrs.

Wednesday, 17th May. Left at 0700 hrs. for NAMA (O.14). Road tends to wash away in parts. Arrived at village at 0930 hrs. New village being constructed. Inspected and checked census. Commenced recording of War Damage Claims.

(15)

Thursday, 18th May. Engaged in the recording of War Damage Claims. Some cargo sent on to PINUNGWA (0.14) in charge of village officials.

Friday, 19th May. Left for BOGEBA (0.13) at 0700 hrs. Arrived at village 0945 hrs. Conferred with village officials and councillors from SOM in the LEHON sub-division. Information re roads and people in the upper villages obtained from these men. Inspected houses in their "pig area". It was found that this was a more frequent place of abode than the actual village.

Saturday, 20th May. Lined and census checked. New village book issued. Too late to leave for WANZIWIT (0.13). Spoke to some men from DAKU (N.13) and sent them back with word of our projected arrival. Const. Kepa arrived from Lae.

Sunday, 21st May. Observed.

Monday, 22nd May. Const. WAREKUR to Lae for medical attention. Left BOGEBA at 0700 hrs. Arrived at WANZIWIT (now deserted) at 1055 hrs. Continued on and arrived at ZUEIBAK (0.13) at 1120 hrs. WANZIWIT and ZUEIBAK have now combined and census was recorded in the one village book. Village site inspected. Census checked - very good line-up. New Village book issued.

Tuesday, 23rd May. Departed for DAKU (N.13) 0700 hrs. Arrived village at 0750 hrs. Village inspected and census checked. One woman who had been hiding in the bush was contacted and her name recorded. New village book issued .

Wednesday, 24th May. Left for ARET (N.13) at 0700 hrs. Arrived at the village at 0830 hrs. UYANGEN (N.13) villagers also present and were lined separately. Village inspected and ARET census checked. Then checked UYANGEN census. Good lines in each instance. New village books issued for each village.

Thursday, 25th May. Left ARET at 0700 hrs. Cargo sent on to DAGAMAN (N.14). Arrived UYANGEN at 0815 hrs. Village filthy - no latrines at all. Necessary instructions issued. Then proceeded to DAGAMAN arriving at 1020 hrs. It was found that KAWAN (BAI-AWANG) (N.14) and DURAK (N.14) had abandoned their old village sites and had re-built at DAGAMAN. Villages inspected. DAGAMAN census checked. DURAK then lined and census was checked.

Friday, 26th May. KAWAN (BAI-AWANG) lined and census checked. Talk given to assembled natives stressing the need for keeping a high level of sanitation in order to eliminate the dysentery risk. New village books issued for the three villages.

Saturday, 27th May. Left for GUMI (0.14) at 0700 hrs. Arrived at village at 1000 hrs. It was found that SIMBONGA (0.14) and GARAMOI (0.14) had rebuilt at the GUMI site and each village wished to retain its own identity by having separate village books. The combined villages were inspected then the GUMI natives lined and the census was checked. New village book issued.

Sunday, 28th May. Observed.

(17)

Monday, 29th May. SIMBONGA, then GARAMBOIN, natives lined and census was checked. Several War Damage Claims (Forms "A" and "F") were recorded. New village books issued for these two groups.

Tuesday, 30th May. Departed for FINUNGWA (0.14) at 0700 hrs. and arrived at the village at 1015 hrs. Natives lined and census checked. New village book issued. Consts. NIKI and KUIAIA arrived from Lae.

Wednesday, 31st May. Left for GOFAN (0.14) at 0700 hrs. arriving at village at 0720 hrs. Inspected village and checked census. Departed 0945 hrs. arriving back at FINUNGWA 1010 hrs. Commenced recording War Damage Claims.

Thursday, 1st June. New village book given to Lulusi of GOFAN. Continued on with the recording of FINUNGWA War Damaged Claims.

Friday, 2nd June. Recorded GOFAN War Damage Claims. Finished and departed for GOM (0.14) at 1430 hrs. Arrived at the village at 1500 hrs. Small village of KAI-ANGANI has now combined with GOM and both groups are contained within the one village book. Village was inspected. A large number of people with goitre were noticed. Natives lined and census checked.

Saturday, 3rd June. Engaged in recording War Damage Claims. New village book issued. Heard rumour of a killing at one of the head-waters villages.

Sunday, 4th June. Observed. Const. TOMIAN to Lae.

Monday, 5th June. Departed for GUSAN (0.14) at 0700 hrs. Passed through the abandoned village of BORIN. Arrived at GUSAN at 0900 hrs. Census postponed due to heavy rain which commenced shortly after our arrival and which continued all day. Native missionary from KAMDARANG (N.15) arrived with details of the killing. Rather confused story.

Tuesday, 6th June. BORIN (0.14) village has now combined with GUSAN for practical reasons although retaining their separate identity with regard to village book. GUSAN and BORIN lined and census checked after inspection of village. BOIRAN (N.14) village also lined at GUSAN and census was checked. One family (man, wife and child) were brought in and names recorded.
New village books issued.

Wednesday, 7th June. Left GUSAN at 0800 hrs. Arrived at BOIRAN village site at 0905 hrs. Inspected.
Village consists of four houses plus many more scattered throughout the bush. Suspect that there are quite a number whose names have not been recorded yet. Lulusi told that the people must live in their own village in future.
Left BOIRAN 0930 hrs. Track very bad. The patrol had to break bush for most of the way. Arrived at KAMDARANG (N.15) village 1400 hrs. A very exhausting walk. Word sent out to people known to be hiding, to come in.
A lot of goitre noticed here.

(16)

Thursday, 8th June. Village inspected and census checked. Position here rather confused as no trace could be found of previous village book. Feel sure that there are many more people hiding from the patrol. A new Village book was issued and given to the Tul-Tul to look after. Afternoon spent in acquainting the people with method of constructing latrines. The only latrine on our arrival was that built by the missionary stationed in the village. Investigated the alleged killing.

Friday, 9th June. Left for KABUTAN (N.15) 0700 hrs. arriving there at 1030 hrs. Village inspected - quite a lot of goitre noticed. The village of KAWONIAT has split up. Some people are living at KABUTAN and some have gone to KAMDARANG. Lined and checked census and combined KAWONIAT and KABUTAN in the one book.

Saturday, 10th June. Departed for SAUK (O.15) at 0700 hrs. Arrived at 1045 hrs. after walking over a very bad road. Inspected and checked census. Several War Damage Claims (Form "F") recorded. New Village book issued. Const. TOMIAN arrived from Lae.

Sunday, 11th June. Observed.

Monday, 12th June. Const. TOMIAN sent to Lae for supplies. Patrol departed SAUK 0700 hrs. and arrived at KISENGAN (O.15) at 0845 hrs. Hamlets of KISENGAN AND NAMBUPMON were lined and inspected. Census was checked and new Village Book issued. One only War Damage Claim (Form "F") recorded.

Tuesday, 13th June. Departed KISENGAN at 0700 hrs. Arrived at SOANA (P.15) at 0730 hrs. Inspected village and checked census. Left for KAWAIANG (P.15) at 0930 hrs. arriving at rest house at 1015 hrs. Hamlets of KAWAIANG and BAIAWANG were inspected - leave much to be desired. Necessary instructions issued. Lined natives and checked census. New Village book issued. Also issued new book to the Luluai of SOANA.

Wednesday, 14th June. Departed for SUGU (P.15) at 0700 hrs. Inspected KWAREBO and KUBIEP hamlets (P.15) en route. These two hamlets live at SUGU. Arrived SUGU (hamlets SUGU and GISI) at 0900 hrs. KWAREBO and KUBIEP hamlets lined and census was checked. SUGU hamlet was inspected and leaves much room for improvement. Lined and checked SUGU census.

Thursday, 15th June. Left SUGU (P.15) 0700 hrs. arriving at GISI (P.16) hamlet at 0800 hrs. Inspected hamlet and checked census. Left GISI 0930 hrs. and arrived at SILILIM (ex TIFERAN) hamlet (P.16) at 1010 hrs. SILILIM and BADIBO hamlets (P.16) were lined and census was checked. Hamlets were inspected. Left SILILIM at 1400 hrs. Arrived back at SUGU rest house at 1530 hrs.

Friday, 16th June. Day spend in recording War Damage Claims. Consts. TOMIAN and WINAS arrived from Lae with further supplies and also more Village Books on which we were waiting.

(45)

Saturday, 17th June. Finished compilation of new Village Books for the villages of KWARLEB, SUGU and BARIBO and issued the new books to the respective officials. Departed SUGU at 1330 hrs. Inspected the villages of TINIBI (P.15) and FI (P.15) which are to line at TOROWA (P.15) en route. Arrived at TOROWA at 1730 hrs.

Sunday, 18th June. Observed. M.V.C. TIGARUN to Lae.

Monday, 19th June. Lined and checked census for FI and TINIBI. Inspected TOROWA village then lined the natives and checked the census.

Tuesday, 20th June. Worked on the compilation of new Village Books for the three villages. Also investigated complaints by officials of non-compliance with instructions.

Wednesday, 21st June. Departed for MUGAMENG (0.15) at 0730 hrs. Arrived at village at 0815 hrs. Inspected village and checked the census. New village book compiled and issued.

Thursday, 22nd June. Left MUGAMENG at 0700 hrs. Arrived at KAPORA (0.15) village at 0755 hrs. Hamlets of KUYONG, KAPORA and TI-EP were inspected. Natives lined at KUYONG hamlet and census was checked. Left KUYONG hamlet at 1115 hrs. arriving at NIMERA (0.15) village at 1135 hrs. Inspected village then lined and checked census. New village books for both KAPORA and NIMERA compiled and issued to the respective officials. Const. SIKANI arrived from Lae.

Friday, 23rd June. Left for LABISAP (0.15) at 0700 hrs. and arrived at the rest house at 0720 hrs. Inspected the village. Lined natives and checked the census. Several War Damage claims recorded. New village book issued. Const. TOKIAN arrived from Lae. Decided to use LABISAP as a base for visiting LOMAI (0.15), NAMEN (0.15) and YANGARAN (0.15).

Saturday 24th June. Left for LOMAI (0.15) at 0700 hrs. Arrived at rest house at 0730 hrs. Hamlets of KAMUNAM, SUO-AI and KAMBUN were inspected. Lined villagers at KAMBUN and checked the census. Residents of LOMAI hamlet have abandoned their houses and are now living with KAMBUN hamlet natives. Left KAMBUN at 1600 hrs. and arrived back at LABISAP at 1630 hrs. New village book issued at LOMAI.

Sunday, 25th June. Observed.

Monday, 26th June. Left for NAMEN (0.15) at 0700 hrs. Arrived village at 0720 hrs. Hamlet of BUNTORK has been abandoned and all are now living at NAMEN. Inspected village and checked the census. Left NAMEN at 0900 hrs. and arrived at YANGORAN (0.15) at 0920 hrs. Inspected village and checked census. Left YANGORAN at 1145 hrs. and arrived back at LABISAP at 1220 hrs. Rest of day spent on compilation of new Village Books for NAMEN and YANGARAN. When completed they were handed to the respective officials.

Tuesday, 27th June.	Left LABLSAP (0.15) at 0700 hrs. Passed through NUMORA (0.14) and arrived at MUGAMENG (0.15) at 0810 hrs. Changed carriers and left MUGAMENG at 0820 hrs. Followed a native track to arrive at SUMKUBING (P.14) at 1045 hrs. Village inspected and census checked. Several War Damage Claims recorded. New Village Book issued. Consts. TOMIAN, KUIALA, WIMAS and SIKANI returned to Lae.
Wednesday, 28th June.	Departed for BUNKI (P.14) at 0700 hrs. and arrived at village at 0805 hrs. Inspected village and then checked the census. Commenced recording War Damage Claims (Forms "F").
Thursday, 29th June.	All day spent on the recording of War Damage Claims. Const. KARAMON arrived from Lae.
Friday, 30th June.	Departed for ARAWANDEI (P.14) at 0700 hrs. Arrived at village at 0730 hrs. Inspection of village reveals a laxity in sanitary arrangements - necessary instructions issued. Village was lined and census checked. Recorded War Damage Claims, (Forms "F").
Saturday, 1st July.	Engaged all day in the recording of War Damage Claims.
Sunday, 2nd July.	Observed.
Monday, 3rd July.	Departed for NARAMONKE (Q.15) at 0700 hrs. passing AROPAK (P.14) and SINTOGORA (Q.14) en route. Some time spent in each of these villages in order to see that instructions issued by Mr. R.W. Blaikie, c/P.O. were carried out. The walk from SINTOGORA to NARAMONKE is particularly exhausting and the patrol reached this latter village at 1610 hrs.
Tuesday, 4th July.	Departed for MUNKIP (Q.15) 0700 hrs. and arrived at the rest house, after crossing the Erap river, at 0735 hrs. Census was checked and new Village Book issued. War Damage Claims (Forms "F") were recorded.
Wednesday, 5th July.	Left MUNKIP (Q.15) for Erap Agricultural Station (R.15) at 0700 hrs. and arrived at 0740 hrs.
Thursday, 6th July.	Patrol returned to Lae per M.T.

---

(13)

NATIVE AFFAIRS:-

(a) LEI-WOMBA (West) Sub-division.

The two villages of this sub-division which the patrol visited have been under complete Government influence for many years now. However, as it was approximately 2 years since the last patrol to these villages, it was more or less expected that some laxity with regard to Government duties would be shown by the villagers. The patrol was pleasantly surprised to find that such was not the case and it was evident that the natives had been keeping the standard of hygiene and cleanliness to a rather high level.

All were most co-operative and did not show any evidence of displeasure at the patrol's visit.

(b) IRUMU Sub-division villages.

As mentioned in the introduction four years had passed since the last patrol through this area, and, as was noted in the old village books and copies of Patrol Reports at the office, it appeared evident that the natives in some of the villages did not appreciate the previous visits made and in some cases, e.g. at WANGIWIT (O.13), DAGAMAN (N.14) and DUKAK (N.14), many natives hid from the patrols.

The writer does not wish to infer that there were no absentees from this patrol, as I felt sure that in some villages there were quite a few people who had taken to the bush on hearing news of the patrol's projected arrival. However, the patrol, being acquainted with the facts as mentioned above, was very pleasantly surprised to find that the majority of natives, appeared to welcome the patrol's visit. There were very few known absentees all told and all the natives co-operated very well in helping with the work of the patrol.

The native woman of DAKU (N.13) who was brought in had not had her name recorded before and it was only because a Sepik native (ex-N.G.P.F.) who had married into the village, told the patrol of her existence that we were able to record her in the village book. In this particular instance the village officials had been asked whether or no there were any people absent and had replied in the negative. On finding later that the officials knew of this woman hiding they were told that a very serious view would be taken if a similar occurrence took place on any future occasion. Because of the fact that it had been some time since the last patrol and also that these natives could be classed as being under partial Government control only, no other action was taken.

All villages, particularly the lower IRUMU villages, were very clean and it appeared that the people had been trying to make some effort to obey instructions given by previous officers. The village of UYANGIN (N.13) was the only exception to these remarks and all of the members of this village were living in squalid houses and not one of them had constructed a latrine. The Luluai was recommended to do all he could to gather the people into one central site as this would be for the self-interest and the betterment of the people as a whole. He was instructed to see to the construction of decent latrines and suitable pits for the disposal of garbage.

There were no offences of major importance brought to the attention of the patrol and the few minor disputes met with were amicably settled between the parties concerned.

I feel that too great a period should not be allowed to elapse before another patrol visits these people because the writer is of the opinion that a follow-up patrol to consolidate Government influence will do a lot of good. Furthermore the people, to all appearances, were pleased at this patrol's visit and would be receptive to any Government officer going amongst them to give them the help they need. Unfortunately the people have been neglected over the last four years and it is felt that if they should be neglected again a great deal of harm to the Administration's cause will result.

(c) ERAP Sub-division villages.

These villages, too, had their last visit by a patrol four years ago. I am sorry to say that the same praise as given to the Irumu people cannot be given to those of the Erap group. To all appearances they have used the last four years as a period in which to forget about any responsibility they might owe to the Government. And I must say that in this respect they have succeeded very well. Although the patrol was fully prepared to meet with certain conditions it was very disappointing to see the unconcern these natives exhibited towards roads, housing, sanitation etc.

The villages around the head-waters of the Erap river are still very primitive and, as in the Irumu, the patrol feels that there are still many persons who have not been contacted yet. In all villages we received ready assurances that there were no absentees from the census line and it is admitted that all whose names had been recorded on previous occasions were present, but it is felt that there are still more people to be contacted yet. This is so especially at BOIRAN (N.14) and KAMDARANG (N.15). At this latter village the position is somewhat confused owing to the fact that the old village book had been lost or destroyed - most probably the latter. Another reason for some confusion was the fact that but two men in the group could speak "Pidgin". One was the Tul-Tul of BOIRAN who has migrated to KAMDARANG; but as he is not a very bright person his interpreting was not at all satisfactory. The second man was the missionary native who has been stationed at the village for approximately twelve months. He has come to understand the local dialect but the patrol was of the opinion that the interpreting he did was turned whichever way he wanted it to go.

I was informed at KAMDARANG that a combination of KAMDARANG, BATAT, DEI-A and KUNIA (KUBITA) was projected. This seemed strange as it is not very long ago that these people were noted for the fighting which took place between them. This was particularly so with regard to KAMDARANG and BATAT. However, it is the opinion that the main task is to contact the people and the tangle will unravel itself as time passes. This can only be done over a period of time during which the people will slowly come to understand the Government and the reasons which govern the Government's supervision of them.

As remarked with regard to the Irumu the writer feels that patrols should be sent through this area at regular periods in order that the head-waters people will come under complete Government control even more quickly. Regular follow-up patrols are needed for the lower Erap villages as well as for the upper villages and the apathy shown by some villages towards the patrol and the work of the patrol indicates the necessity for these future patrols.

I would also suggest that any patrols through this area should be planned to go slowly amongst these villages as I consider that flying visits do not have the maximum effect. Food for a leisurely patrol would not cause any great difficulty as these people grow large quantities of European vegetables and are only too willing to sell to the patrols.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

Throughout all the areas visited the native agriculture system was in the traditional form. The Lei-Womba (West), Lower Irumu and Lower Erap villages relied on the cultivation of Taro, Yam, Sweet Potato and Banana, the latter assuming quite a large role in the native diet. The people of CHIVASING (R.13) and TIRERAN (R.13) informed the patrol that their soil was not suitable for the growth of Taro or Sweet Potato in any large quantity. Many of the crops which did survive growth in the soil were usually attacked and destroyed by insects. Consequently they rely on Banana and this is their staple food. Coconut is also used to a large extent.

It was surprising to find that even in the upper villages of the Erap and Irumu that Banana was grown in large quantities. However for these people Sweet Potato was the staple diet and Banana, although used a great deal, was only secondary to these tuber. Taro is not grown to as large an extent as is Sweet Potato.

As would be expected Coconuts will not grow at these higher altitudes although Coconuts were found at BUNKI (P.14) and TOROWA (P.15), but these were grown at a low altitude.

When Mr. H. West passed through the Erap and Irumu villages in 1946 he distributed seeds in all villages. The mission has also distributed seeds amongst these natives. As a result the upper villages in both areas are plentifully supplied with such European foods as English Potatoes, Cabbages, Beans, Onions (Spring), Corn and Tomatoes. The climate here is very suitable for the growth of such foods and very good results are obtained by the natives. Naturally enough the natives still adhere to their own foods as staples, and the European foods are used only to relieve the monotony of their diets.

Pigs and fowls are the only livestock kept by any of the natives. In the Lei-Womba (West) villages there are quite a number of each. However, in the Erap and Irumu the natives did not seem to own many pigs or fowls. The majority of pigs and fowls in any village were owned by missionary natives stationed there.

Meat here is a luxury and unless a native succeeds in snaring a Bandicoot or in shooting a wild fowl or Cockatoo he goes for very long periods without meat.

EDUCATION.

The only education available to the natives in these areas consists of that provided by the Lutheran mission.

In the Lei-Womba (West) villages the mission has established schools but it appears that subjects such as Arithmetic are neglected for the teaching of Yabbim and hymn-singing.

Throughout the Irumu (with the exception of GUMI), no schools as such are established, but missionaries and teachers are stationed throughout the area and the main accent is on the religious aspect. At GUMI some schooling is given the natives but, as above, little time is spent on such subjects as English or Arithmetic.

There are schools established at both KISENGAN (0.15) and LABISAP (0.15) in the Erap sub-division, but although a more comprehensive schooling (as compared to the small village schools) is given , Yabim, Religion and Arithmetic are the only subjects of importance to the teachers. Students from villages, near and far in the area, attend either of these schools, but their numbers are not great.

ROADS AND BRIDGES:

On the journey from the Erap Agricultural Station (R.15) to CHIVASIMO (R.13) the patrol did not make use of the usual track via TERARAN (R.13) but passed over the native track which directly links the Station and the village. The track was fair as far as the WAWIN creek but from there on it was very difficult travelling due to the fact that heavy rain had fallen the previous day and consequently the track itself was flooded. This necessitated walking in water, sometimes up to the knees, for long distances. On arrival at the Irumu river it was found that it had flooded over the western bank of its normal course and after crossing the main stream the patrol covered approximately half a mile whilst walking in hip-deep water until higher ground was arrived at.

This walk was made more uncomfortable due to the kunai which was often well over the heads of all members of the party. However, it could not be expected that this track could be kept clear by the natives and the discomforts must be suffered in silence.

As there is no normal track linking TERARAN (R.13) and SIANG (P.14) it was found that the only route available was to follow the Irumu river-bed. The necessity of crossing and re-crossing the streams many times, the gravel and the heat combined to make the journey slow and very arduous for all members of the patrol.

Throughout the Irumu sub-division roads were, on the whole, very well kept, particularly so in the upper area. The roads here had the appearance of having been well-kept over a considerable period and because of this I would say that they had not been specially cleaned for the patrol but were kept in like condition all the time. For this the natives deserve credit as the patrol was expecting to meet with a different situation.

The Irumu, when one is crossing from MAMA (0.14) to BOGEBA (0.13) is bridged by cutting down a tree which is quite close to the main stream on the BOGEBA side, in such a way that it falls from the BOGEBA side to the MAMA side. A handrail is constructed to make the crossing less perilous. However, after heavy rain, when the water is high, the bridge would be very quickly swept away as the river is very turbulent and fast-flowing at this point.

On the upper reaches of the Irumu river, when crossing from DAGAMAN (N.14) to GUMI (0.13) it is possible, if no heavy rain has fallen, to ford the river and a bridge is not a necessity.

Roads throughout the ERAP sub-division with the exception of those as far as GOM (0.14) and those in the LABISAP (0.15), TOROWA (P.15) and BUNKI (P.14) regions, were very disappointing. On the headwaters, as was only to be expected, roads as such were non-existent, and it was often necessary to break bush when not travelling over an ill-kept, particularly rough, native pad. Instructions that they were to give proper maintenance to all roads in their area were given to natives of all the affected villages and it is hoped that the next patrol will find an improvement in the conditions of the roads.

On the journey from IABISAP (0.15) to SONKUBING (P.14) the patrol decided to go to MUGAMENG (0.15) and then follow the garden paths which link up directly with SONKUBING. The alternative route is to go to MUGAMENG and then to SONKUBING via TOROWA (P.15). The route chosen was traversed in order to save time as it is shorter than the other route. However, the patrol discovered that what is saved in time is lost in discomfort, but we chose the route with the knowledge that it was a garden path only and nothing better was expected.

The main drawback, in so far as road maintenance is concerned, is due to the fact that picks and shovels are not readily available in any quantity for these people. I would suggest that the next officer to patrol this area should take some picks and shovels if only to demonstrate, with a concrete gesture, that the Government is willing to give all possible assistance to the natives.

VILLAGE:

Village Officials. In the majority of instances in all areas village officials were found to be satisfactory. However, it was noticeable in some villages in both the Irumu and the Erap that mission teachers are tending to assume the functions of village officials and it was sometimes very apparent that these missionaries take a great part in the settling of disputes and allocation of essential work (road-cleaning, sanitation etc.) in the village. When noticed attempts were made to alter this tendency. The writer feels that this is but another reason why regular patrolling should be carried out in these areas in order that the knowledge and presence of these regular patrols will bolster the authority of officials. Otherwise I am of the opinion that grave results to Administration in these areas will result if this tendency is not checked.

The outstanding officia. met in the course of the patrol was the native GATAN of SAUK (0.15). This man holds a Loyal Service medal for his work during the war and he has in the past been of great assistance to previous officers in their dealings with the people of the Erap head-waters. Indeed he gave valuable assistance to this patrol. He is an intelligent person and is always willing to do what he can in assisting the furtherment of Government policy amongst the more primitive natives. Previously Medical Tul-Tul, then Tul-Tul of SAUK, GATAN is to be recommended for the position of Luluai due to the death of the previous holder of the position.

Throughout the Irumu and Erap sub-divisions there were a number of vacancies amongst the positions of village officials. These vacancies occurring as a result of death and retirement. These positions have been filled on the understanding that the appointments would be recommended and confirmed providing the work of the men concerned was of sufficiently high standard.

VILLAGE HOUSING:

In all instances housing appeared to be of sound construction and of a type most suited for the climatic conditions of each particular area.

The Lei-Womba, Lower Irumu and Lower Erap housing were all of a type raised from the ground in order that the occupants may gain some little relief from the heat which is the main feature of the climate in those parts. The Upper Irumu and Erap natives showed a tendency to build the floor-level of the houses closer to the ground. Throughout the Upper Irumu it was noticeable that while the walls of the houses, which were generally made of bamboo, were built right

(8)

to the ground the floor of the house was built at a level about 3 feet above the ground. In all these houses an inner fire-place appeared to be essential when constructing the house.

Construction of walls varied from the use of adzed plank - most generally seen in the Lei-Womba villages - to the use of bark and bamboo or "pit-pit" in the lower and upper Irumu and Erap villages. With very few exceptions roofs were constructed of grass thatch. The flooring varied from limbom planking to bamboo depending on which was the more easily obtainable in the area.

METHODS OF COOKING:

It was noticed that the generally accepted method of cooking in the Lei-Womba (West), Lower Irumu and Lower Erap was the earthen pot. These articles are obtained by purchase and trade from the natives of the Upper Markham. The people of the Upper Erap and Upper Irumu did not have an abundance of these articles, mainly due to the fact that there is little intercourse between themselves and the Markham natives. Some earthen pots were noticed in these areas, but these, as a rule, were obtained from missionaries in the area.

The Upper Irumu and Upper Erap natives rely on the bamboo for cooking their food. Bamboos are cut off in lengths of approximately 30 inches. The inside nodules are cut out and the food with a little water and sometimes a little native spinach known as "ABIKA" is placed inside. The bamboo is then placed in the fire and the food is allowed to cook.

The obvious disadvantage of this method is that the bamboo can be used once only, but as there is an abundance of these bamboos, which often grow to a height of 30-40 feet and a diameter of 3 inches, this does not present any drawback to the natives.

In the Lei-Womba (West) and Lower Irumu and Erap villages, it was noticed that the natives made a great deal of use of European cooking utensils. There were very few of these articles seen in the upper areas due to the fact that very few of the natives, as yet, have left their villages in order to work and thus obtain the money to purchase these articles. However, with the passing of time and the conquering of their timidity it can be assumed that these natives, too, will have the use of European type utensils.

CENSUS:

Census figures are attached and no attempt will be made by the writer to dissect them. From comparison with previous figures it would appear that the populations in all areas have shown an increase, but it is still a matter of concern that the number of deaths, both male and female, runs to such a high figure. It must of course be borne in mind that these figures cover a period of four years but even so it would seem that the death-rate is still high.

As has come to be expected amongst these people the infant mortality rate is particularly high. In each instance the rate being over 160 per 1000 and in the Erap and Irumu it goes much higher still. Naturally the figures obtained for deaths 0 - 1 Month are not really conclusive as the writer is of the opinion that many more deaths than were indicated have occurred within that particular group. However, as it is four years since the last census the natives can be excused as it is most likely that the death of many new-born infants had been long forgotten by the time this patrol visited the areas.

(7)

The figures for the deaths of females in child-birth, also, cannot be taken as conclusive as, in many cases, the natives preferred to say that the woman contracted an illness and that alone was the cause of death. Even though the writer suspected that child-birth was the cause of death, the death was recorded in the Deaths - Over 13 group and was not recorded in the Females in child-birth group unless the natives definitely indicated that child-birth was the real cause of death.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL:

It was noted in many instances throughout both the Erap and Irumu that on the death of a male the widow is married to the brother of the deceased man even though the brother may be married already. The natives describe this custom of the brother marrying the widow as "helping" his deceased brother. Whether this custom of a man marrying his brother's widow is strictly adhered to or not, from the number of instances met with it appears to be the general rule in the area.

On the death of a man the bulk of his possessions at the time of death pass on to his elder or younger brother as the case may be. Some items of apparently small value are passed on to the deceased's sons and if there are no brothers surviving the dead man his effects are inherited by both wife and children, although the sons of the man inherit the bulk of his property.

In some villages it was noticed by the patrol that special houses were built for the use of women in giving birth to children. These houses are approximately four feet high at the walls rising to about six feet at the crest. Measurements of these houses are approximately 6 feet by 4 feet. The houses are constructed of bamboo walls and grass thatch roof. No floor is built - the woman apparently lying on the bare ground or on a mat, if available. The house is used only once and is, as a rule, destroyed by fire. These "labour houses" were noticed in villages in the Central Erap only, i.e. MUGAMENGA (0.15), NIMERA (0.15), KAFORA (0.15), IABISAP (0.15) etc. In other villages it was gathered that a rough house for the use of the woman is constructed in the bush and is not built at the village site as were those instanced above. This type of house built for women in childbirth is one reason for the high infant mortality rate because of its unclean conditions. This matter was pointed out to the natives but it is not expected that they will be willing to alter this custom for a long while to come.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION:

In all 601 War Damage Claims were recorded. This number is divided into 10 Forms "A" and 591 Forms "F". Figures for each area are given below:

Lei-Womba (West):	Forms "F" - 45;	Forms "A" - Nil.
Irumu:	Forms "F" - 180;	Forms "A" - 9.
Erap:	Forms "F" - 366;	Forms "A" - 1.

The bulk of these claims resulted from the effect of operations carried out by the Allies to recover the areas from the Japanese. The Lower Irumu and Erap villages suffered their losses as a result of the Markham offensives carried out by the Allies.

Very few claims resulted from Japanese activities during the occupation - FINUNGWA, GOFAN and GOM apparently bore the brunt of these activities as several groups of Japanese passed through these villages on their way to KAIAPIT from BOANA.

(1)

Villages in the central Erap, e.g. LABISAP, YANGARAN, NIMERA etc. were not molested in any way by Japanese troops.

MISSIONS:

Mission activities in each of these three areas are controlled by the Lutheran Mission. The headquarters of the Lei-Womba area are in effect at Lae. The Erap and Irumu are served by the European missionary stationed at BOANA.

Almost every village in the Erap and Irumu had its native teacher or native missionary stationed there. The bulk of the teachers and missionaries are drawn from the Finschhafen and Wain-Naba areas. In very few instances, e.g. SAUK (O.15) and SONKUBING (P.14) were the missionaries drawn from the village served.

The main stations are FINUNGWA (O.14), KISENGAN (O.15) and LABISAP (O.15) in the Erap sub-division. At the latter two villages schools have been established and students from other villages attend these schools. No other village has a school comparable to that of either KISENGAN or LABISAP but the majority have a small school in which education appears to be limited to religious subjects only, and the school is not run on a full-time basis as it is in KISENGAN and LABISAP.

Since the conclusion of the war the mission has been very active in these areas and they wield considerable temporal influence, in fact I should say more temporal than spiritual influence. I do not wish to infer that this is at the behest of the European missionaries as I feel sure that the contrary condition is their desire. However, it appears that with the coming of a missionary to a village the villagers after a time recognise the native missionary as a man of learning and greater intelligence than themselves. As the natives of the Erap particularly are not noted for their quick-wittedness or intelligence, this position is understandable. However, after some time the missionary is carrying out the functions of village officials with the full concurrence of the natives. In the majority of cases this position arises as a result of accident rather than design, but the tendency is to be deplored, nevertheless.

G.H. Keenan c/P.O.

APPENDIX "A".

REPORT ON THE KILLING OF FEMALE CHILD BIDOWIN OF KAMDARANG:

The first rumours of this killing were heard by the patrol when camped at GOM. At GOTAN the native missionary from KAMDARANG visited the village and gave this officer his version of the killing. This version was, however, highly coloured and very much garbled.

At KAMDARANG the patrol investigated the rumour and the following story was elicited from the native woman PANEK, mother of BIDOWIN.

The under-mentioned natives are those mainly involved in the affair:

BIDOWIN - female child - the deceased.
PANEK - Female adult - mother of BIDOWIN,
JANDUWIN - Female adult - mother of PANEK, and
PANDJING - Male adult - brother of PANEK.

PANEK previously lived with her husband at KOTONG. BIDOWIN was the child of this marriage. Some time after her husband's death PANEK married the native TONG-GOMI and came to live with him at BATAT. BIDOWIN accompanied her mother.

Some time ago (approximately March, 1950, as near as can be ascertained), JANDUWIN, PANEK and BIDOWIN went to KOTONG to visit PANDJING who was living at KOTONG at the time.

Relationships between all were very amicable for three days until PANDJING's son was taken ill. The man BUTET of KOTONG told PANDJING that the reason for the illness of the child was because PANEK had gone to live at BATUT - and as this was "TAMBU" only evil could result from her action, and in this case PANDJING's son was affected.

PANDJING pondered over this for some time, then getting his bow and arrows used for pigeon shooting he unleashed a bow at the house in which JANDUWIN was sleeping. The arrow pierced the wall but did not strike the woman. He then unleashed an arrow at the house in which PANEK and BIDOWIN were resting. The arrow passed harmlessly over the body of PANEK but it struck BIDOWIN. This happening occurred in the late afternoon.

PANEK washed BIDOWIN's wound and started off towards KAMDARANG. They slept by the roadside that night but the next morning BIDOWIN died, supposedly from the arrow-wound. PANEK brought the body to KAMDARANG where it was buried.

PANDJING was not present when the patrol visited KAMDARANG but was still at KOTONG, which, although not marked on any map, would appear to be within the Finschhafen sub-district.

It did not appear adviseable to the patrol to bring PANEK and JANDUWIN to Lae therefore the man acting as Tul-Tul for this village was told to bring the man PANDJING, together with PANEK and JANDUWIN, to Lae on PANDJING's return from KOTONG.

It is the belief of the writer that these people will not come into Lae of their own accord. Consequently it would be better for the next officer to visit the area to attempt to get together PANDJING and relevent witnesses and hear the story from both sides and then take any action which may be warranted.

APPENDIX "B".

HEALTH AND MEDICAL:

(a) Lei-Wombe (West). In these villages health appeared to be of a rather high standard but there is an unfortunate susceptibility of the people to contract Framboesia and tropical ulcers. The M.T.T.'s of these villages appeared to be carrying out their jobs satisfactorily and had been treating sores, but as they have not the facilities for treating Framboesia or tropical ulcers which are advanced, all people affected were directed to the Native Hospital, Lae, for treatment in order that the full course of N.A.B.'s etc. could be given to them.

(b) Irumu sub-division. A number of Framboesia cases were noted in the lower villages of this sub-division and these, too, were directed to Lae for treatment.

The upper villages did not appear to have the same susceptibility to this complaint. The most common condition met with was a condition somewhat like scabies in appearance and is caused in women by the wearing of grass skirts. The fibre by which the skirt is fastened to the body continually irritates the flesh over and around the hip-bones and after some time this rash appears. It does not appear to give any discomfort to the women and does not have any ill-affects other than the marking of the hips.

The lower villages were all very clean and sanitation was of a high level. The upper villages, although good, left room for improvement. In all villages the necessity of building good latrines and evolving an adequate system of garbage disposal was stressed. It was pointed out to the natives that these measures were essential for maintaining their health and diminishing the dysentery risk, which has always been great amongst these people.

The most noticeable tendency was the aversion which the majority of women and children had towards the need for washing. Men in the upper villages also had this aversion and from the appearance of many people in these villages it was apparent that the only time water contacted their bodies was when they were caught in the rain. The dire skin diseases which would result from not washing regularly were explained to all, and it is hoped that the lectures will have had some effect for the better.

Women as a rule did not have the habit of cleaning their hands before preparing meals, and it was stressed, to the men, that if the women continued to do this they, when eating food prepared in such an unhygienic manner, would run the risk of contracting dysentery and any other of numerous stomach ailments. This talk was directed towards the men because it was thought that if they realised that some of their illnesses, often fatal, were caused simply because their women folk neglected to prepare their meals hygienically, then they would be on their guard to see that the woman did wash their hands, and thus do away with one of the unfortunately many risks to their health.

(c) Erap sub-division. The same remarks as made for the Irumu sub-division can also be made for the natives of this sub-division and no expansion on these remarks can be made.

The work of N.M.C. TIGARUM, who accompanied the patrol, was most satisfactory. Although not equipped to give extensive treatments, TIGARUM carried out his work well and always in a cheerful manner.

Some time previous to this patrol an outbreak of sickness had been reported from LABISAP area and two N.M.C.'s detailed to do the work of attending to this sickness were despatched

(3)

from Lae. Their work had finished by the time the patrol reached this area and it was evident that a good job had been done by both as the sickness had finished and the area was practically back to normal. Although reports of many deaths were received by the patrol the census of the area revealed that [illegible] and LOWAI were the most affected and very few deaths more than were to be expected were registered. The two N.A.O's who were sent to this area are to be commended for their work.

In the upper Erap villages the large number of people affected with goitre was especially noticeable. Females seem to be the ones who are mainly affected with this complaint. There would be approximately a 90% goitre rate amongst adult females. The goitre rate amongst adult males being very close to 50%. It was noticed in the old village books that this condition has been prevalent for many years amongst these natives and there does not seem to be much that can be done about the matter at the moment.

In several villages throughout this area it was found that the Medical Tul-Tuls had died. There was no difficulty in finding volunteers to fill the positions and those selected were sent to Lae to obtain training before taking over the vacated positions.

It is the writer's opinion that much good would be done if an E.M.A. was to patrol both the Irumu and Erap sub-divisions. In this way people could be treated on the spot instead of having to walk to Lae which, in the event of the native having bad sores, is a very difficult and arduous trek.

The P.H.D. patrol, I would suggest, should be a liesurely patrol in order that full course of N.A.B. and other injections could be given to the natives. In this manner they could come to appreciate a little that the Government is taking very practical steps to help them. Thus, administratively, the position of the Government will be enhanced.

(2)

APPENDIX "C".

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF THE NATIVE CONSTABULARY ACCOMPANYING THE PATROL.

No.6786, Const. KEPA.	Because of previous experience this Constable was made senior Constable of the Patrol. He has a cheerful disposition and carried out all orders with promptitude and efficiency. A very reliable Constable.
No.6960, Const. BIAL.	This Constable was fresh out of training school and had no other experience in Patrol work. He made a very good impression. Always neat and tidy he carried out all orders cheerfully. A very good and intelligent Constable.
No.6966, Const. KULUHA.	He did a very good job. Always of a cheerful disposition. He should be a good Constable with more experience.
No.6922, Const. MIKI.	A willing worker, this Constable gave a good impression.
No.6937, Const. NARIS.	Worked well and carried out all orders satisfactorily.
No.6699, Const. HIKI.	This Constable is a very willing worker. He injured his foot towards the end of the patrol and this curtailed his activities to some extent. Made a good impression.
No.6152, P.A. Const. KULAIA.	His Patrol work was good but could do with more polish to his rifle drill.
No.6798, Const. TOMIAN	To my mind will need to improve considerably. Needs firm handling.
No.6977, Const. WAREKUR.	Was not long with the Patrol, being sent back to Lae for medical treatment. Should improve with more experience.
No.6932, Const. BAI.	This Constable was with the Patrol for a short time only. He was sent back to Lae for medical treatment. Appears to be a good Constable.
No.6929, Const. WIMAS	A very quiet type. Appears dependable. Should be a good Constable.
No.6941, Const. SIRANI	Carried out any duties assigned to him in a satisfactory manner. A good Constable.
No.6796, Const. KARAMON	Does not seem to be particularly intelligent. Rather quiet. An average Constable.

Due to various reasons all of these Constables did not serve with the Patrol for the full duration. None, however, was sent back to Lae due to misconduct of any sort. The period each Constable spent with the Patrol is as follows;

No.6786	Const. KEPA	20th May, 1950 to 6th July, 1950.
No.6960	Const. BIAL	4th May, 1950 to 6th July, 1950.
No.6966	Const. KULUHA	4th May, 1950 to 6th July, 1950.
No.6922	Const. MIKI	4th May, 1950 to 6th July, 1950.
No.6937	Const. NARIS	4th May, 1950 to 6th July, 1950.
No.6699	Const. HIKI	30th May, 1950 to 6th July, 1950.
No.6152	P.A. Const. KULAIA	30th May, 1950 to 27th June, 1950.
No.6798	Const. TOMIAN	4th May, 1950 to 27th June, 1950.
No.6977	Const. WAREKUR	4th May, 1950 to 22nd May, 1950.

(1)

*	No.6932	Const. BAI	4th May, 1950 to 12th May, 1950.
*	No.6929	Const. WINAS	16th June, 1950 to 27th June, 1950.
*	No.6941	Const. SIKANI	22nd June, 1950 to 27th June, 1950.
	No.6796	Const. KARAMON	29th June, 1950 to 26th July, 1950.

The Constables against whose names asterisks appear were all new Constables fresh from the training school. They had had no previous experience in Patrol work and their behaviour left a favourable impression.

It might be added that throughout the course of the patrol many applications were received from local natives wishing to join the N.G.P.F. This, I feel, was in no small part due to the good bearing and conduct of all members of the native Constabulary accompanying the patrol and it would appear that a good impression was made, not only on this officer, but on the native population as well.

28

30-9-57

District Officer,
Morobe District,
LAE.

29th August 1950.

PATROL REPORT NO. 2 of 1949/50, LEI MOMBA SUB-DIVISION, IRUMU SUB-DIVISION, IRUP SUB-DIVISION.

I agree with your remarks in your covering letter. Mr. Keenan appears to have gone into matters rather thoroughly.

As he says more frequent patrolling and more time spent in the villages is what is required. We hope that this idea will be implemented as soon as we have the trained staff.

His remarks regarding Mission teachers are only too true. They do tend to assume authority and it is only by frequent visits by good officers which will counter this.

Mr. Keenan's report has been read with interest and items affecting other Departments have been passed to those concerned.

(I.F.Champion)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

at on Register

30/9/57.

21

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

DS. 30-1-5.

District of Morobe,
Headquarters,
LAE. T.N.G.

10th August, 1950.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - LAE No.2 - 1949/50.

Forwarded herewith please find copies of a Patrol Report submitted by G.R.Keenan, Cadet Patrol Officer, covering a patrol of the Irumu and Erap Native Sub-Divisions.

These areas are situated in the mountainous country on the northern side of the Markham River. The areas appear to have been somewhat neglected since the war and this is reflected in the lack of Administration influence in the Erap Area. Due to the long period since the last patrol, no comparisons can be made regarding the census statistics, but it appears that the population is holding its own, and with our improved medical services it is hoped that a gradual increase will be shown in the future.

Mr. Keenan has carried out a very good patrol and is to be commended for the thorough manner in which he has performed his duties. Most of the country is very rough and mountainous, and patrolling is very arduous. It will be seen that the patrol visited every village and spent a reasonable time amongst the people. If he continues in this manner he will make a first class Patrol Officer.

Some picks and shovels are being obtained, and will be sent to the Erap Area to assist the natives in improving and maintaining their village roads.

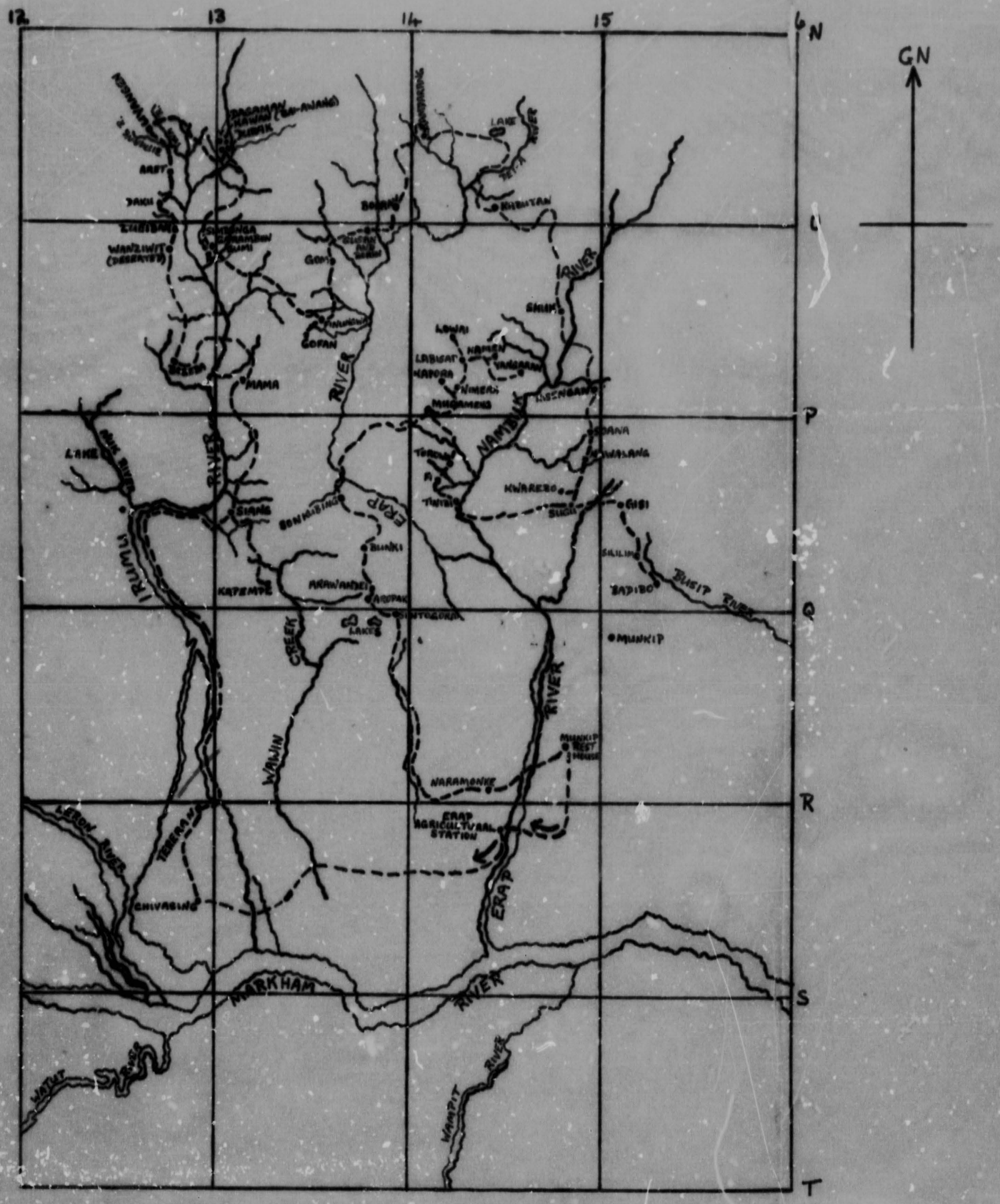
The matter of the reported killing of the child will be held in abeyance for a few weeks to enable the people to come in of their own free will. If they do not appear here within a reasonable time, a patrol will be sent to investigate the alleged crime, and take necessary action to apprehend the offenders.

The Appendix relating to native health is being extracted and will be forwarded to the local medical authorities.

This patrol should complete the investigation of War Damage claims, and after the preparation of the necessary forms a patrol of 2 Officers will again visit the area for the purpose of payment. This patrol will also ensure that the necessary instructions issued by Mr. Keenan have been carried out. A further visit by Administration Officers will also help to counteract any "undue Native Mission Teacher influence", and should assist the local natives in gaining a true perspective of the duties and obligations of their properly appointed officials.

(H. L. R. NIALL)
DISTRICT OFFICER.

ENC.



TRACING FROM 2033 MARKHAM ARMY STRAT. MAP SERIES.

SCALE : 4 MILES TO 1 INCH.

PATROL ROUTE : - - - - -

30/9/78

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of MOROBE (LAE) Report No. 1 of 50/51

Patrol Conducted by P.B. WENKE, C.P.O.

Area Patrolled MOMOLILI AREA

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives FIVE

Duration—From 17/1/1951 to 28/1/1951

Number of Days TWELVE

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services /4/1949

Medical ..../...../1944

Map Reference HUON GULF SPECIAL

Objects of Patrol i) REVISION OF CENSUS & ISSUE OF NEW VILLAGE BOOKS

ii) CHECKING OF WAR DAMAGE CLAIMS iii) ROUTINE INSPECTIONS

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £

30/9/78

(11)

PATROL REPORT

PATROL REPORT No. 1 of 50/51

REPORT OF PATROL TO THE MOMALILI AREA

LAE SUB-DISTRICT.

Officer Conducting Patrol : P.B. WENKE. C.P.O.

Area Patrolled. MOMOLILI Area.

Objects of Patrol.
1. Revision of census and issue of new type village books.
2. Checking of War Damage Claims recorded by previous patrol.
3. Inspection of villages in the area and general Native Administration

Duration. 17th January to 28th January(incl)

Personel Accompaning.
Reg.No.6530 Const. LALIO
Reg.No.6798 Const TOMIAN
Reg.No.6680 Const TIMAIGA
Reg.No.6941 Const SIKANI
One Medical Orderly

INTRODUCTION

The previous District Services patrol through this area was conducted by Mr.H.E.CLARKE,during the month of April 1949.The previous Medical patrol was in the year 1944.

This patrol was not rushed and the length of time spent in the bush may seemexcessive for such a small area.However a good deal of time was spent walking around around the villages discussing sundry topics with the natives,and it was clearly evident that the natives really did appreciate the length of time spent in the village,and the interest shown in their everyday activities.

DIARY.

I7th January	I2 noon.	Departed Lae for Tikering per canoe.
	2 P.M.	Arrived Tikering.
	3 P.M.	Arrived Tali. Slept at Tali.
I8th January	7.30.A.M.	Departed Tali for Kaisia.
	I2 noon	Arrived Kaisia.
	2.P.M.	Lined village and issued new village book. Inspected houses latrines etc.
I9th January	7.A.M.	Checked War Damage Claims. Inspected school and questioned students on progress made.
	9.30.	Departed Kaisia for Melanpipi.
	II.A.M.	Arrived Melanpipi.
	I2 noon	Lined village, issued new book and checked War Damage Claims. Carried out routine inspections.
20th January	7.30.A.M.	Departed Melanpipi for Kwamu.
	II. A.M.	Arrived Kwamu.
	I P.M.	Lined village and issued new village book. Inspected school, houses and latrines. Questioned Students on progress at school.
2I~~r~~st January		Observed.
22nd January	7 A.M.	Checked War Damage Claims.
	I0 A.M.	Departed Kwamu for Busung.
	I2 noon	Arrived Busung.
	I. P.M.	Lined village, issued new village book and checked War Damage Claims. Carried out routine inspections.
23rd January	7.30.A.M.	Departed Busung for Numenga.
	I0.30.A.M.	Arrived Numenga in torrential rain Rain and fog put an end to outdoor work for the day.
24th January	7.A.M.	Lined village and issued new book. Checked War Damage Claims. Inspected gardens, houses, latrines etc.
	I2.noon	Departed Numenga for Kwamu en route to Momolili.
	4.P.M?	Arrived Kwamu, and stayed the night.
25th January	7.A.M.	Departed Kwamu for Momolili.
	I0.30	Arrived Momolili.
	I2 noon	Lined village and issued new village book. Checked War Damage Claims. Inspected school and all houses. Visited the cemetery.
26th January	7.A.M.	Departed Momolili for Zesaging.
	I0.30	Arrived Zesaging.
	I2 noon	Lined village and issued new village book. Checked War Damage Claims. Inspected Latrines, houses, school, and a few handy gardens.
27th January	7.30.	Departed Zesaging for Buharu.
	2.P.M.	Arrived Buharu and camped for the night.
28th January	9.A.M.	Departed Buharu for Lae.
	4.P.M.	Arrived back at Lae.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

Onerriml at Kaisia, the first village in the group, the patrol was greeted by six village officials, who, after gleaning the objects of the patrol and the standard of hygiene nd cleanliness required, promptly sent word back to their villages for the necessary improvements.

The total population of natives in this area is only seven hundred and seventeen, but even though they are rxtk rather timid and placid on the surface, they nevertheless are a very lethargic group who seem to have no ambition whatsoever. On the previous patrol through this area concrete instructions were laid down for various improvements in house and sanitary arrangements, but, with the exception of Kaisia those instructions have almost been totally disregarded.

The natives consider themselves rather sophisticated and to a certain extent are, but the conditions under which they are living certainly could not have advanced much atall in the last six years.

The village officials in the area seemed reasonably competent and they naturally claimed that the people would not listen to them. It was explained to the people that the officials were the Governments' representatives in the village, and they were to obey them in matters concerning village construction and Public Works.

The inhabitants of Numenga have abandoned the site of the old village and moved to a new site further in the mountains. When asked the reason for leaving the old location they replied, "To curb the death rate" !! It was clearly and sternly outlined that improved housing and hygiene arrangements would curb the death rate and not shifting to a new site.

The people in this group seem a very contented lot of natives. Only four minor squabbles were brought before the patrols notice. These were settled to the xxxxxxxx satisfaction of all concerned.

Repeated enquiries were made by the natives concerning their War Damage Claims which werw recorded in 1949. It was explained that when the money was made available it would be paid to them. However I earnstly recommend these natives be paid as soon as possible, as their opportunities to make money are very limited. The patrol making payment would also serve as a follow-up patrolto check on the peoples reaction to the instructions left by the writer. Iconsider that unless these people are given reasonable supervision, the rate of progress of their general standards of living will be very slow indeed.

MISSIONS AND EDUCATION

The Lutheran Mission seems to be well astablished in the Momolili area. At present schools are operating at Kaisia, Kwamu, Momolili, and Zesaging.

The school atKaisia also serves the children at Melanpipi. The children from Busung and Numenga attend the school at Kwamu.

The children are taught in the Yabim Dialect.The subjects taught are;Religion, Writing, and Arithmetic. The writer questioned a number of the students in all the villages,and considering the mission has only been operating approx eighteen months,the children seem to be making good progress.

At Kaisia, Momolili and Zesaging two Mission teacherswere resident in each village,one being engaged in teaching school the othergiving Religious talks to the people.Church Services are held every evening,and in some places evry morning.

The Mission Teachers are setting a good example in house construction,and their houses were always a vast improvement on the houses of the local inhabitants.

The school houses in the abovementioned villages were of a very sturdy design,but nevertheless very neat and airy.Desks constructed from adzed planks were present and overall the school was a very pleasing sight.

An exhibition of marching and physical culture was put on at Kaisia for the patrols' benefit,and this exhibition was comparable with some I have seen in European schools.

It seems a pity though that these people should be absorbing these higher arts so well and yet neglecting the fundamental and most necessary education regarding health and hygiene.

NAME OF VILLAGE	POPULATION	NO. OF CHILDREN ATTENDING SCHOOL	RELIGION
KAISIA	96	21	Lutheran
MELANPIPI	87	18	"
KWAMU	123	15	"
BUSUNG	92	11	"
NUMENGA	107	11	"
MOMOLILI	118	21	"
ZESAGING	94	24	"

HEALTH AND HYGIENE

The previous Medical Patrol through this area was in 1944.Considering all facts the general health of the people is good.

The deaths in thiis area ,which totalled forty-nine were due mainly to; Pneumonia, Dysentry, and a few were caused by Hooping-coughand Hookworm.

Skin diseases,such as tinea imbricata,(Grilli) were in evidence everywhere.Judging by the remarks that previous Officers left in the village books this disease has not decreased at all during the last six years,and if anything it has increased.

In some cases whole family groups have contracted the disease.It was a pitiful sight to see young twelve months old infants showing marked signs of tinea.Parents were spoken to strongly on the absolute necessity of frequent washing.

During the patrol only four natives were ordered to Lae for medical attention.One native suffering from pneumonia was ina very bad state. When this native found he was sick he left the village and lived by himself in the bush.A Police Boy was despatched to bring him in.The Medical Tul-Tul was severely reprimanded over this incident,nd threatened with dismissal from office. One native was also sent in suffering from a very bad tropical ulcer.

The clothing on all the natives was extremely dirty.They were all advised to wash their clothes frequently.

SANITATION.

With the exception of Kaisia sanitation in all the villages was particularly bad.

The natives of the Momolili group do not seem to appreciate the value of the deep-pit latrine.They also apparently do not realise what a potential bearer of germs the common fly can be.

Where there were a few latrines they were not anything like fly-proof.In all cases flies were present in hundreds.In all villages the people were lined especially for a talk on hygiene.It was fully explained to the people how the fly transfers the germs from the latrine totheir food.Much interest was shown in this discussion and a number of questions were asked.I feel confident that there will be an improvement in the future.

AGRICULTURE.

The food position throughout the Momilili area is very good.

Taro and kau-kau are the staple diet and these two are supplemented with,cabbage,beans,potatoes,tomatoes cucumbers and bananas.The European vegetables are not cultivated extensively except cucumbers and bananas which the people seem to favour.

The cultivation of European vegetables on a large scale was suggested to the natives,the objet being to bring them to Lae where there would be a good market.It appears however that the Busu River at Malahang with its periodical flooding has frightened the natives to such an extent that they will only cross the river when it is very low,which is a rather rare occurence.

The sale of small quantities of native tobacco "Brus",to the coastal natives is the only Cash Cropping thes natives are interested in.

The gardens were well cared for and stocks of food were ample.It is quite obvious that these natives spend a good deal of their time in the gardens.

Wild pigs and fowls abound in the surrounding bush .These are killed to supplement and bring some variety to the diet.

Occasionally hunting parties walk up into the Sawaged Ranges and hunt down Opossum, wallabies, and any other animalsthat would serve as food. Wild hens'eggs are also keenly sought after. These eggs are at least three times the size of a normal hen's egg, and they are treasured by the natives as a food.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

FAJI TO KAISIA.

Two hours were spent walking up the partially dry river bed of the Bunga River. From thence the road climbed steadily to Kaisia. The road is little more than a track with innumerable roots crossing the path at every step.

KAISIA TO MELAMPIPI

Fair road over one mountain. Road very steep but free from debris and roots.

MELAMPIPA TO KWAHU.

Road almost non-existent. Thickly overgrown with grass and in places very steep and poorly graded.

KWAHU TO BUSUNG.

The half of the road that should have been cared for by Kwahu was absolutely disgraceful. Absolutely no work had been put into this road. Easily the worst section of the road in the whole area. The Busung half of the road was good.

BUSUNG TO MUA KOA.

Road bad but understandable as natives have not yet completed their new village. Orders were given that the road was to be constructed as soon as possible.

KWAH TO MONOLILI.

Good road but very steep. Road leads over the top of a range.

MONOLILI TO ZESAGING.

Good well graded road. Road leads over a range and down into a valley.

ZESAGING TO BUHARU.

In the mountains before descending to the Bulu River the road is extremely steep and is little more than a scramble. The Bulu River was followed down to Buharu.

BUHARU TO LAE.

Fair road butvery muddy in patches.

The natives in this area believe in getting to the top of a mountain by the shortest possible route hence their tracks lead straight up and down.

There are no bridges in the whole area, as there are no streams that really warrant a bridge.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION.

War Damage Claims that were recorded on the previous patrol were checked. Except for a few minor discrepancies, which were altered, they were all correct

NAME OF VILLAGE	NO. OF CLAIMS FORM 'F'	TOTAL AMOUNT OF CLAIMS
KAISIA	28	252. 5. I.
MELAMPIPI	21	313. 7. 6.
KWAMU	43	730. 9. 9.
BUSUNG	3	I5. 2. 2.
NUMENGA	3	49. 2. 0.
MOMOLILI	24	220. I5.6.
ZESAGING	28	3I7. 0. 6.
	I50	£ I898. 2. 6.

CENSUS.

During the last eighteen months there has been forty-nine births inthe whole of the Momolili area. During the same period there has also been forty-nine deaths, so that the population is stationery at seven hundred and seventeen.

Reasons and causes of the deaths have been given under the heading HEALTH.
For vital statistics see Patrol Reprt Cover.

KAISIA.

Undoubtedly the most outstanding village in the Momolili group.

Situated along the crest of a ridge, the elevation being approx 2000ft. The coast can also be seen from this village.

Houses reasonably well constructed. The walls are made from adzed planks, and the roofs are constructed from ~~kunumx~~ marota.

Rest houses small but good.

Latrines installed and in use. They were well constructed but unfortunately did not have fly proof covers.

General health of the people good but there were at least thirty cases of tinea.

Village officials at this village were both competent and co-operative.

Thirty-nine children attend the school at Kaisia. This total includes twenty-one from Melanpipi.

Food production ample for local needs, with plenty of livestock.

The ratio of births to deaths is 10 : 4, which is very good for this area.

MELANPIPI.

Situated in a valley nearthe Buso River. The village is surrounded by mountains. Elevation being approx 2400 ft.

Very small houses not well constructed. The walls were generally of adzed planks and the roofs were made from limbom morota and kunai all woven ~~xxxx~~ together. Interior of the houses was rather dirty.

Latrines until the previous day were non-existent. Those which had been built were of poor design and little use. Instructions and directions were given for necessary improvements.

General health of the village good.

Luluai a figure head only. Tul-Tul and M.T.T. both rather lazy. The village however was outwardly very clean.

Twenty-one children attend ~~the~~ school daily at ~~xxxxxx~~ Kaisia which is very good for small population.

The food situation is good and ample for local requirements

The ratio of births to deaths is 6 : 5.

KWAMU.

Situated on a narrow ridge at an elevation of approx 2600 ft. The village is built on a very attractive site in view of the ocean.

Houses poorly constructed and not well looked after. Again made from adzed planks and limbom and kunai for roofs. With a little work these houses could be made very presentable

Rest houses good.

Latrines hurriedly constructed for Patrols arrival. Were of good design and tolerably well built. Ordered to maintain them in their present condition-and use them!

General health good but approx twenty-five cases of grilli were present.

Luluai very old and a figure head only. The Tul-Tul is a good official who I consider has become inactive due to the lack of Government Patrols in the area. This particular Tul-Tul accompanied the patrol throughout the whole Momolili area.

Seventeen children at Kwamu attend the school there.This building was not particularly well constructed,but was nevertheless an improvement on the other houses.

The ratio of births to deaths is 8 : II. The deaths were mainly due to pneumonia.

BUSUNG.

Village perched on the side of a mountain within sight of Kwamu.The elevation is approx 2700 ft.There is very little level ground in this village,as it has literally been carved out of the side of a mountain.

Houses small and dingy.They were also very dirty inside.The natives in this village have little or no pride in their village site.

Rest houses large and good.

Latrines constructed the previous day were of good design.Ordered to maintain and use them.

General health of the people good but nevertheless they looked a very underx nourished group.I could not ascertain the reason for this condition.A few cases of tinea were present.

Luluai very young and enthusiastic.Should make a competent official with supervision and sound dvise.No Tul-Tul holding office.The people were instructed to elect a native to assist the Luluai,and if he was satisfactory the following Patrol Officer would consider him for the position of Tul-Tul.

Eleven children from Busung attend the school at Kwamu.

Food production ample for requirements.Shortage of livestock.

Ratio of births to deathsx is 4 :2.

NUMENGA.

Situated on the side of a mountain at an elevation of approx 5500 ft.This is the highest location of a village in this group.The natives have only been here about six months and the general appearance is still very rough.

Houses little more than huts;made entirely of bark.Ordered to construct decent houses once they have their gardens properly established.

Rest houses were also bark huts.

Latrines hurriedly constructed fo the patrols' arrival.

General health of the people good.Large number of deaths due mainly to pneumonia.The people were warned that at this high altitude they would have to look after their health.

Luluai young and enthusiastic. Will make a good official. No Tul-Tul at present holding office. The same advice was given as at Busung.

Eleven children attend the school at Kwamu.

Food supplies ample with plenty of European vegetables.

The ratio of births to deaths is 8 : II.

MOMOLILI.

Standing on the crest of a hill in full view of the ocean-a most attractive and good site. Elevation approx 3500ft.

Houses reasonably well constructed but room for many improvements, which were outlined to the people. The houses of the mission teachers were very good. It is a pity the local natives do not follow their example.

Rest houses very good.

Latrines standing but not in use constantly. They were not fly-proof and instructions were left for their improvement.

General health of the people good but tinea was present in about fifteen cases.

All village officials were interested in the welfare of the village.

Twenty-one children were attending the mission school, which was a very good structure.

Food supplies ample but there is a scarcity of livestock.

The ratio of births to deaths is 8 : 2.

ZESAGING

Situated in a valley at approx 2000ft.

Houses reasonably well constructed. Walls were of Adzed planks and the roofs were constructed of merota

Rest houses good.

Latrines were in partial use but the people were very half-hearted about them.

General health of the people was very good. Most of the deaths occured amongst the old natives.

Village officials competent and interested in the village.

Twenty -four children atend the mission school.

Food ample for local requirements with sufficient livestock.

The ratio of births to deaths is 4 : I4.

---

(1)

APPENDIX " A "

REPORT ON NATIVE CONSTABULARY.

Reg.No.6530 Const. LALIO.

Very willing, solid and trustworthy constable.

Reg.No.6680 Const. TIMAIGA.

Quiet efficient policeman. Carries out orders promptly. Inclined to be temperamental.

Police

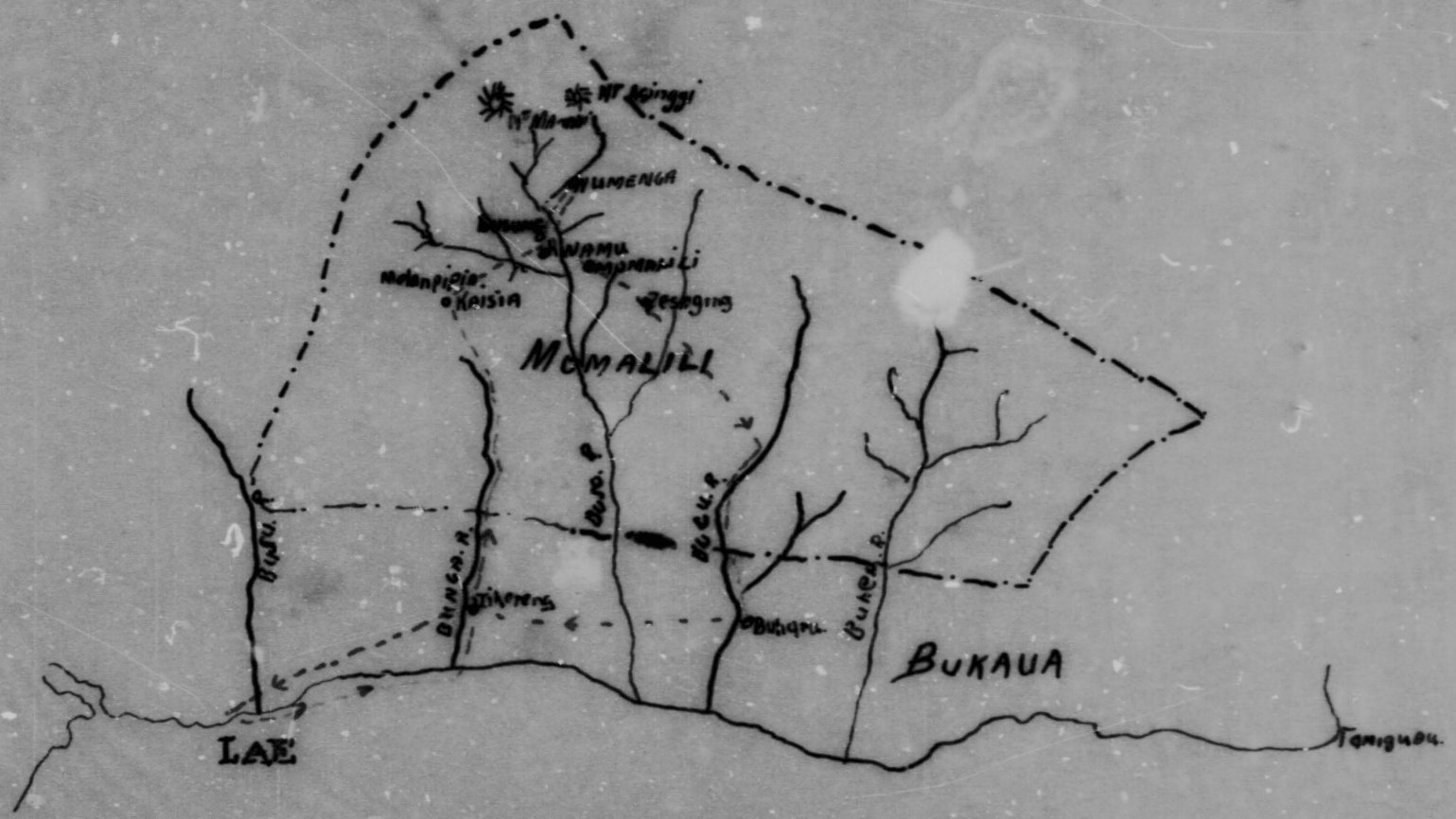
Reg.No.6941 Const. SIKANI.

Very jovial constable. Inclined to be lazy.

Reg.No.6798 Const. TOMIAN.

Willing and a hard worker. An asset on any patrol.

P.B. Wenke. CP.O.



TRACING FROM "HUON GULF SPECIAL"

SCALE 1" = 4 MILES.

LEGEND. - - - ROUTE FOLLOWED

(12) 30/9/78

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEWGUINEA.

DEPT. OF DISTRICT SERVICES
RECEIVED
5 MAR 1951
& NATIVE AFFAIRS

DS.

District of Morobe,
Headquarters,
LAE. T.N.G.

1st March, 1951.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - LAE No. 1 -1950/51.

Attached are copies of a Patrol Report submitted by Cadet Patrol Officer Wenke covering a patrol of the small Monalili Area in the Lae Sub-District.

This was the first patrol carried out by Cadet Patrol Officer Wenke on his own. He appears to have done a thoroughly conscientious patrol and for a young Officer he shows great promise.

Although the area is quite close to Lae it has been neglected for many years and the people are a small isolated group surrounded by more virile and vigorous people.

Staff permitting, more time will be paid to this area in the future in the hope that some progress towards their improvement can be made. It is an interesting side light that although there are over Seven hundred (700) people in the group there is only one absent in employment. It thus appears that there is no economic strain on these people.

War Damage will be paid as soon as your authority is received.

(H. L. R. HALL)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

ENCS.

(16)

30-9-78

9th March, 1951.

District Commissioner,
Morobe District,
LAE.

PATROL REPORT - LAE No. 1 1950/52.

Mr. Wenke appears to have done quite well on his first solo patrol. He has gone about it in the correct way by not hurrying. It is to be hoped that a follow-up patrol will be able to visit the area within a few months.

Items of interest to other Departments have been passed to those concerned.

(I. F. Champion)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

P.A.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year..... KAISIH

G.P., Papua.—1047/12.47

DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
			0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		AT WORK				STUDENTS				Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
1951	4	6	21	-	-	-	21	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	14	13	10	13	20	18	11	27	22	23	24	96

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1951 MELANDIPI

G.P., Papua—1,947/12.47

DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
			0-1 Mth		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		AT WORK				STUDENTS				Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
																				Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission											
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
19 1-51	2	6	1	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	—	-	1	1	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	11	19	8	23	4	23	4	22	25	19	21	87

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1951 MEIANPIPI

G.P., Papua—1047/12.47

DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
			0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		AT WORK				STUDENTS													
																				Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
19-1-51	2	4	1	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	1	1	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	11	19	8	23	4	23	4	22	25	19	21	87

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year..... 1951 KWAMU

G.P. Papua—1947/0...47

DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
			0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45							
20-1-51	4	5	-	1	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	3	5	-	5	-	1	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	15	31	3	27	2	43	4	39	27	35	31	123

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year..... 1951 ... BUSUNG

G.P. Papua—1047/12.47

DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
			0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		AT WORK				STUDENTS				Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adult		
																				Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission											
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
22/5/51	1	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	4	4	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	8	3	7	15	6	17	—	20	4	14	16	23	28	92

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1951 NUMENGH

G.P., Papua—1047/12.47

DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
			0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
23/1/51	2	6	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	6	—	1	1	3	5	-	-	-	-	-	-	8	3	10	23	12	21	1	26	4	14	21	30	27	105

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1951 — MACMILLAN

G.P., Papua—1047/12.47

DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
			0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults	
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
24.1.51	5	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	6	5	9	24	5	24	—	25	4.9	24	23	28	27	118

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1951 ZESAGING

G.P., Papua—1047/12.47

DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
			0-1 Mth		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		AT WORK				STUDENTS				Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child bearing age		Child		Adults		
																				Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission											
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
26/5/51	3	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	5	8	—	—		—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	2	4	10	10	13	15	22	22	4	21	24	24	17	94

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Morobe (Lae) Report No. 2 of 50/51

Patrol Conducted by R. W. Blaikie.

Area Patrolled Main division

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 23/11/1950 to 23/12/1950 and 6-15th Jan. 51.

Number of Days. 41

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol. Compile census, record and investigate war damage claims, routine administration

---

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(R)

District of Morobe,
Sub District Office,
LAE.

10th. March, 1951.

The Assistant District Officer,
Lae Sub District,
LAE.

LAE PATROL REPORT No 2 of 50/51

REPORT OF A PATROL TO THE WAIN

LAE SUB DISTRICT, MOROBE DISTRICT.

Officer conducting patrol : R. W. BLAIKIE, Patrol Officer.

Area patrolled : WAIN division, Lae Sub District.

Objects of the patrol : 1. To compile a census.

2. To record and investigate War Damage Compensation claims.

3. Routine Administration.

Duration : 41 days. - 23rd November, 1950 to 23rd December, 1950, inclusive. 6th. January, 1951, to 15th. January, 1951, inclusive.

Patrol Accompanied by : Europeans - nil

Natives - N.G.P.F.
23-11-50 to 15-1-51

Reg No 6680 Const. TIMAIGA.
" " 6941 " SIKANI

23-11-50 to 23-12-50

Reg No. 5511B Sgt. DAEMAN
" " 6905 Const. MARAIN
" " 6936 " MAIRONG
" " 6960 " BIAL

6-1-51 to 15-1-51

Reg No. 6152PA Const. KULALA
" " 6530 " LALIO
" " 6699 " HIKI

The following Constable commenced on 6-1-51 but returned to Lae on 9-1-51 owing to illness.

Reg No. 6777 Const. JULYIKUM.

N.M.Os.

SAUREP
WEWAI.

Introduction : The patrol covered completely the native area known as the WAIN which is situated around the Western tributaries of the BUSU River in the foothills of the SARAWAGED Ranges. The approximate centre of the area is BOANA Lutheran Mission Station which is approximately 25 miles in a direct line North North West of Lae.

(10)

The patrol returned to Lae for the Christmas and New Year period on the advice of the then District Officer Mr. A. A. Bloxham.

The villages of the Wain had not been visited by a District Services Patrol since 1945 and have not had a Medical Patrol since one conducted in A.N.G.A.U. days. The patrol therefore was not hurried unnecessarily.

DIARY:

23rd November : Departed Lae by truck for Yalu Sawmill, 9am Departed Yalu 10.15am, arrived NINGIET village 5.15pm.

24th. November : Lined and censused villages of NINGIET and LAWASUMBULAE at NINGIET. War Damage Claims recorded. Both villages visited and inspected.

25th.November : Departed NINGIET 7.12 am. arrived BANZAIN 9.5 am. Lined and censused village, War Damage Claims recorded.
Departed BANZAIN 2.55pm arrived BOANA 3.50 pm

26th November : Sunday, spent at BOANA.

27th November : Departed BOANAA8.30 am. arrived WASIN 10 am. Lined, censused and inspected village.
Departed WASIN 2.55 pm arrived KASIN 4 pm.
Very heavy rain.

28th November : Lined, censused and inspected KASIN. Departed KASIN 3.10 pm arrived SADAU 4.40 pm. Slight rain.

29th November : Lined and censused SADAU and BAGUMANG at SADAU, inspected SADAU. Intermittent rain.

30th November : Completed compiling new village book for BAGUMANG.
Departed SADAU 11.30 am, inspected hamlets of MEDAU, BAGUMANG and SERABO, arrived GAIN 3.15 pm. Lined and censused GAIN.

1st December : At GAIN. Completed census, inspected village, recorded War Damage Claims.

2nd December : Departed GAIN 7 am arrived GUFIN hamlet 8.45 am inspected GUFIN. Departed GUFIN 9 am arrived PUPUF 10.15 am. Lined, censused and inspected village. Recorded War Damage Claims.
Departed PUPUF 4 pm arrived DZENZAN 4.30pm.

3rd December : Sunday. Visited BOANA for church service and returned to DZENZAN.

4th December : Lined, censused and inspected DZENZAN. Five members of patrol ill with diarrhoea - hold-up patrol.

5th December : Departed DZENZAN 2.10 pm, arrived KWAIPMUNUM 3.10 pm. Lined, censused and inspected village. Departed KWAIPMUNUM 5.35 pm arrived SOKAM 5. 55 pm.

6th December : Lined, censused and inspected SOKAM. Recorded War Damage Claims. Heavy rain.

7th December : Departed SOKAM 7.55 am arrived SIKEREN 8.35 am. Lined, censused and inspected village.
Departed SIKEREN 1.15 pm arrived BANDONG 1.55 pm. Lined and censused village.

(9)

8th December : At BANDONG, completed census. Lined and censused BOSAGAN at BANDONG.

9th December : Departed BANDONG 7.50 am, visited and inspected BOSAGAN, arrived KAWAREN 9.45 am. Lined, censused and inspected KAWAREN. Departed KAWAREN 1.45 pm arrived GANZENGAN 2.25 pm. Lined and censused village.

10th December : Sunday. At GANZENGAN. Completed village books for KAWAREN and GANZENGAN.

11th December : Departed GANZENGAN 8 am. arrived KWAMBELENG 9.15 am. Lined, censused and inspected village. Compiled War Damage Claims.

12th December : At KWAMBELENG recording War Damage Claims. Departed KWAMBELENG 1.45 pm arrived WOMPANGAN 3 pm. Lined and censused village.

13th December : At WOMPANGAN compiling War Damage Claims.

14th December : At WOMPANGAN compiling War Damage Claims. Inspected village. Departed WOMPANGAN 12.40 pm, arrived BAWAN 3.20 pm. Lined and censused BAWAN.

15th December : At BAWAN completing census and recording War Damage Claims.

16th December : At BAWAN recording War Damage Claims.

17th December : Sunday. Rested at BAWAN.

18th December : At BAWAN recording War Damage Claims. Departed BAWAN 11.5 am arrived GEVAK 12 noom. Heavy rain. Lined and censused GEVAK.

19th December : At GEVAK completing census and recording War Damage Claims.

20th December : At GEVAK recording War Damage Claims. pm visited ORIN. Lined, censused and inspected ORIN. Recorded War Damage Claims. Heavy rain. Returned GEVAK.

21st December : At GEVAK completing ORIN census. Departed GEVAK 1.5 pm, passed through MONAKASAT, arrived GUMBUM 3pm. Heavy rain.

22nd December : Departed GUMBUM 6.45 am, passed through LAMBAIP and MUSOM, arrived GWABADIK 4.30pm.

23rd December : Departed GWABADIK 8 am arrived Busu Road 10 am. Proceeded to Lae by truck arriving at 11 am.

24th December to 5th January spent at Lae.

6th January : Proceeded by truck to end of Busu Rd. Departed by foot 10.35 am, by-passed GWABADIK and GAWAM, arrived MUSOM 5.30 pm.

7th January : Sunday. Observed at MUSOM.

8th January : Departed MUSOM 7.25 am, passed through LAMBAIP, arrived GUMBUM 3.15 pm.

9th January : At GUMBUM, completing census and recording War Damage Claims.

10th January : At GUMBUM recording War Damage Claims.

(8)

11th January : At GUMBUM recording War Damage Claims.
2.5 pm departed GUMBUM, arrived MONAKASAT
3.45 pm. Lined and censused village.

12th January : At MONAKASAT, completed census, compiled
War Damage Claims.
Departed MONAKASAT 4 pm, arrived GUMBUM 5.20.

13th January : Departed GUMBUM 7.20 am arrived KARAU 8.10 am.
Lined, censused and inspected village.

14th January : Sunday. Rested at KARAU.

15th January : Departed KARAU 6.20 am, passed through
NINGIET, arrived YALU Sawmill 1.25 pm.
Proceeded thence by truck to Lae.

Patrol completed.

OBSERVATIONS.

(A) NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The natives visited by the patrol were all mountain natives living in villages situated at heights varying at from a little over 1,000 ft to approximately 5,000 ft. The populations of the villages range from 60 in the smallest to 434 in the largest. The last District Services patrol to this area was conducted in September, 1945 by Patrol Officer R. G. Allen.

Since 1945 the natives have seen little of District Services Officers or any other European. There is a Lutheran Missionary, the Rev. G. Bergmann, at Boana, who makes occasional trips amongst the natives, and very occasionally the natives are visited by a recruiter.

On the whole there is very litt e money in the area as the only means of obtaining some wealth is to leave the village for long periods to work. The villages in the vicinity of Boana have a small income from the sale of vegetables to the Missionary. Also the natives in the South Eastern corner sell vegetables to the Lae market. This will be further dealt with under the heading of Agriculture and Livestock.

//The state of the villages visited was mainly very poor. The natives appear to have adopted the attitude that as no Administration officer has visited them for years it would be a waste of time and effort to keep their villages in any sort of order. The villages of SADAU and BAGUMANG are typical examples of the decay of the villages. SADAU consists of the hamlets of SADAU and MEDAU, and BAGUMANG consists of BAGUMANG and SERABO. Between them these two villages have a total population of 500 but there would not be ten persons living in each hamlet. The villages have simply been allowed to decay and the natives are living dotted all over the mountainsides in groups of one or two houses at garden sites. In these two places such a thing as latrine is non-existant. These people once lived in villages but have slipped back to old habits.

The housing situation in the whole area is poor. The natives are living in houses which should have been destroyed years ago. No village was visited in which there was not at least one house which should have been destroyed. The villages in the South Eastern corner were reasonably clean but there was still room for improvement.

The attitude of the natives was one of friendliness and helpfulness. They seemed genuinely pleased to see the patrol and rendered all assistance possible. On more than one

(7)

occasion they mentioned the fact that they thought the Administration had forgotten them as they had been so long without a visit.

Pidgin English is spoken by the majority of the males in the 20 to 35 years group. The younger men do not learn to speak Pidgin until they leave their villages and the aged men have not had a cahnce to learn it. There was not one woman found who could speak Pidgin.

Clothing worn is practically uniform throughout. The older boys and men wear laplaps and the women grass skirts made from the fibre from the banana palm. The older men and also all those men who have never left the village wear a "MAL" or garment of beaten bark.

In the whole area only six rest houses were seen. The natives didn't see why they should keep on building rest houses when there was never anybody to use them. However the rest house at GUMBUM is a particularly fine structure approximately 18 ft wide by 35 ft long. This village is without a doubt the most progressive in the area.

The natives at the head of the BUNBOK River to the north of BOANA have strong ties with those at the top of the NABA area. These people intermarry and are always moving backwards and forwards. One family was found to be living about one and a half days walk north of KAWARAN up in the Sarawaged Ranges. Some of the villages have been in the habit of hiding old women and young men and women from census patrols. More than half a dozen natives were discovered who had not previously attended a census. The villages concerned were warned against this practise.

(B) NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

The Main natives are primarily an agricultural people. The main crops are sweet potato, yam, taro, Chinese taro, and in the lower villages bananas are grown. Yams and taro are seasonal crops whilst sweet potato and Chinese taro are in production throughout the year. The people in the North Eastern corner, in the villages of BAWAN, GEVAK and ORIN have the largest gardens of the area. These gardens are particularly extensive covering the mountainsides in the vicinity of the villages. At the time of the patrol the natives were in the process of planting their yams. The yams are planted in large gardens on the hillsides and when the plant shoots sticks of 6 to 8 feet are used as a climbing medium.

Other native crops grown are sugar cane, cucumbers, corn and papaws. In practically every village visited there was an abundance of food except in the small places of NINGIET and LAWASUMBULAE. The people in these two villages seem to live on next to nothing and are fortunate if they have one good meal a day. The reasons for this are:1. The people themselves are too lethargic to build large gardens.2.Too many males are absent from the village at work. In NINGIET there are only six male adults to a resident population of approximately forty.

Over the years various European vegetables have been introduced into the area and these are grown with great success. Those grown are the English potato, cabbage, bean, eschalotte, tomato, onion, carrot, radish, and rhubarb. The English potato and cabbage are grown in large quantities in every village. The natives in the vicinity of Boana sell their vegetables to the missionary at Boana who sends them to Lae. This however only applies to those in the immediate vicinity of Boana as it is not practicable to carry large quantities of perishable foodstuffs for long distances.

The majority of the vegetables however are produced

(6)

at the villages of GUMBUM, MONAKASAT, BAWAN, and in the NABA villages of KEMEN and LAMBAIP..These villages could gnow enough vegetables to supply the whole of Lae but their trouble is transporting them to Lae. They have two routes at their disposal. One is by road to Boana airstrip - this is quite an easy walk of six or seven hours. From Boana they would have to arrange air transport to Lae. The second route is across the mountains by road to Lae. This is a day and a half walk. Since the patrol the natives have now acquired donkeys from the Department of Agriculture. With these donkeys vegetables can be transported in quantity to Lae thus opening up new avenues for the acquisition of wealth by the natives.

The Lutheran Missionary at Boana distributes seeds etc to the natives thus improving the strains of the vegetables grown. From this station also the natives acquire European type pigs. The natives of the Erap have recently bought a cow from Boana. Pigs are to be seen in every village but they are not as plentiful as expected. Exorbitant prices are asked for a pig . The natives of one village wished to sell one medium sized boar to the patrol for the sum of £8. A few of the villages have constructed pig fences around the village to keep the place free of pigs but in most cases they are allowed to run wild in the village uprocting everything. In some places pig pens were built under the houses.

The principle item of trade is tobacco - native grown. Tobacco is grown extensively throughout the area and is traded to the natives of the Markham Valley in return for clay cooking utensils. Each village has large plots of tobacco growing very close to the village itself. When ~~ready for picking~~ it is picked it is hung up in the rafters of the houses to dry and then done up in bundles of a cigar shape approximately two feet long.

(C) MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

The WAIN Sub Division has not been visited by a Medical Patrol since the war except for a visit by A.N.G.A.U. personnel. Considering this the health of the natives is reasonably good. No serious illness was noted during the patrol except for a occasional case of pneumonia. The people were remarkably free from yaws or tropical ulcers. Yaws were only seen at the villages of GUFIN and PUPUF. Cases of tinea imbricata were commen throughout.

In every village the most noticeable thing waa the high proportion of the people, mainly the women, suffering from goitre. Seventy to eighty per cent of the older women suffer with this complaint. The men are affected by it but not to such an extent. There were a few young men and women about twenty years of age with the disease. The people were told that it was possible to have a goitre operation and a few agreed to go to Lae for treatment. It is thought that when these people return to their villages there will be an influx of natives to the Native Hospital at Lae for goitre operations. The native explanation for a goitre is that it is an evil spirit lurking in the neck and is hereditary. It was explained that it was due to lack of iodine but the natives found that hard to explain. The writer knows of nothing which could be introduced into the diet to supplement this lack of iodine.

In the village of BANDONG the percentage of insanity in the village is nearly as high as five per cent of the population. From observation this is thought to be mainly caused by inbreeding. The natives of this village have been warned by every patrol against the dangers of inbreeding and of allowing the mentally deficient to marry. In this village deaths exceed births by forty since the last census. This village is also subject to malaria and this is thought to be due to the huge areas of bamboo near the village. The mosquitoes breed in the water which collects in the bamboos after every

(5)

rain. The other villages in the sub division are remarkably free from malaria, except PUPUF and GUFIN which are somewhat lower.

The medical work done by the Mission is practically negligible. The natives in the vicinity of Boana come in for treatment to that station and are given treatment by the wife of the Missionary. They never stay however to complete their treatment and thus never become properly cured.

The Medical Tul Tuls in the area are on the whole rather useless. They do not attend to their duties and very few of them had supplies of medicines. Sanitation and hygiene of the villages is poor. The women simply refuse to wash themselves or their children. The men are a little cleaner. The populace of every village was addressed at length on the benefits to be gained from a regular bath.

Water supply in these mountain villages presents no problems. The rainfall is very consistent and each place has a clear mountain stream within a stone's throw of the village. The natives are also aware of the danger of pollution of a stream by people living higher up on the same stream.

The work carried out by the two Native Medical Orderlies who accompanied the patrol was satisfactory. Neither was bright but carried out their duties as instructed.

Latrines were not to be seen in every village and refuse pits were non-existent. The M.T.Ts. of the villages concerned were censured on that point.

(D) EDUCATION.

What little education there is in the Wain is left entirely to the Lutheran Mission. Each group of villages has a small mission school presided over by a native Mission teacher. The language used by the Mission is Kotte. This is the school language throughout the area except for a few villages which belong to the Lae congregation and use Yabim. The Mission concentrates on the fundamentals of reading and writing and also simple arithmetic. Religious instruction takes some part of the lesson period.

At the Mission Station at Boana the Rev. Bergmann conducts a higher school for older pupils and teaches a little English. The natives did not appear over anxious to learn English as have other natives with whom the writer has had contact.

(E) ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The roads of access used by the writer to enter the Wain Sub Division were firstly that leading from Yalu Sawmill to NINGIET village. The time taken to traverse this road was 6½ hours. This was rather slow as at the commencement of the patrol there was a fair amount of gear to be carried and the road was very wet. This is really only a track as there are not enough natives to keep it in any order.

The other road used was a much better road but one which takes 1½ to 2 days to traverse. This followd the Busu River from Lae and passes through the villages of GWABADIK, GAWAM, MUSOM and LAMBAIP. On the upward journey a night stop is made at MUSOM. The road is well graded but passes over some rather rough country. The longest stretch is approximately 4½ hours from MUSOM to LAMBAIP. This crosses a four thousand range between the two villages.

There is another road from Camp Diddy at Nadzab which emerges between the villages of GAIN and GUFIN but the writer is not familiar with this.

(4)

The roads in the area are on the whole well ~~gra~~ graded and well kept. All villages are within easy walking distance - the longest walk between villages being about three hours from WOMPANGAN to BAWAN..In some parts the terrain is not conducive to road building and there the natives have done the best they can. At times landslips completely destroy the roads and these have to be negotiated as best they can.

The river crossings were found to be as follows:

Between NINGIET and BANZAIN - Crosses the main stream of the BUNBOK . A cane bridge in a bad state of disrepair. Impossible to cross without a bridge. This crossing also used from NINGIET to KARAU.

Between BOANA and WASIN - Crosses the BUNBOK. Consists of a log crossing which is repeatedly washed away. Impossible to ford.

Between SADAU and BAGUMANG - An easy ford over the BUSIP.

Between GUFIN and PUPUF - A reasonable ford over the BUSIP but impassable in flood.

Between PUPUF and DZENZAN - A log crossing over the BUNBOK. Washed away after heavy rains, impossible to ford.

Between BOSAGAN and KAWARAN - A log crossing, washed away after heavy rains, unfordable.

Between KAWARAN and GAHZENGAN- As above.

Between GUMBUM and LAMBAIP - The most difficult crossing encountered. Crosses main stream of the SANEM. The natives build a good timber swinging bridge which is destroyed after even a minor rainfall. The alternative crossing is from GUMBUM to MONAKASAT then over a log crossing to BAMBOK then to KEMEN and LAMBAIP. This is a much longer and harder route.

Between GWABADIK and LAE - Across the main stream of the BUSU. An old army arc mesh bridge in poor repair. This bridge is dangerous and in flood time is the only route from the NABA and East Wain to Lae. The natives are continually repairing rotted timbers.

(F) <u>VILLAGE OFFICIALS.</u>

The village officials of the Wain can be classed as fair. The most powerful and influential Official of the area is Luluai WO-UM of WOMPANGAN village. The influence of this man extends throughout the Wain. The tul tul of this village, SINGIM is also one of the leaders of the ~~ar~~ area. Luluai WO-UM accompanied the patrol and was of great assistance.

Many of the Luluais of the area are aged and speak no Pidgin but in most cases they are important men and have a lot of say in their communities. In these cases the Tul tuls do the interpreting.

The officials of the village of WASIN are hopeless but are a good example of the rest of the village.

As mentioned previously the Medical Tul Tuls are a very poor lot and in most cases merely serve the purpose of a hatstand.

(3)

(G) CENSUS.

The census figures for the Wain show that since the last census the deaths exceed births by only 15. No large epidemics have struck the area in the last five years and this shows that the natives are just holding their own. Villages such as BANDONG are largely responsible for this slight decline mainly due to the ~~her~~ high death rate in that particular area. The villages of NINGIET, SADAU, PUPUF, SIKEREN, BANDONG, KAWAREN, GUMBUM and KARAU all show a fall in population - excess of deaths over births. All other villages in the area show a slight rise.

The majority of the villages have few absent at work or school but out of a total population of 65 the village of NINGIET has 26 persons absent. The majority of these are absent at Yalu Sawmill which is only half a days walk from the village. Consequently the village suffers.

(H) ANTHROPOLOGICAL.

The Wain area consists of twenty five villages a all bound together by ties of marriage and by the fact that all villages are situated in the one area. In the Sub-Division there are four language groups. The villages of NINGIET and LAWASUMBULAE are the original Wain villages and have a common language together with the village of LAMBAIP in the NABA. BANZAIN and WOMPANGAN also have their own language known as the NAFI dialect.The villages from SIKEREN round the head of the BUMBOK to KWAMBELING and then across to BAWAN, GEVAK, ORIN, MONAKASAT, GUMBUM and KARAU are another language group.

The villages of SOKAM, KWAIPMUNUM, DZENZEN, WASIN? KASIN, SADAU, BOGUMANG, GAIN and PUPUF are another language group again. These villages are all very closely related ~~t~~ to the Erap villages and there is a considerable amount of intercourse between areas.

The villages of MONAKASAT and GUMBUM are closely related to the NABA villages of BAMBOK KEMEN and LAMBAIP. These are separated by the SANEM River whichis the dividing line between the Wain and Naba Sub Divisions.

Native trade between areas is mainly between the Wain and Markham villages and not with the coastal villages. The Wains trade tobacco for clay cooking pots which are not made in the area. The trade routes are through NINGIET to Yalu, down to Camp Diddy at Nadzab and down the Erap to the Markham.

Very little native art is carried out in the area at all. In ~~th~~ a few of the villages the churches were decorated with a very poor type of native carving. The designs represented in most cases snakes, iguanas, and mythical native beings. They are carved out of soft wood and painted with native dyes.

(I) WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION.

The majority of the Wain area was hit by the war and ~~so~~ up to the time of the patrol War Damage Claims had not ~~not~~ been completed. The recording of War Damage Claims took a great deal of time on the patrol and nearly doubled the normal time for this patrol. Approximately eight hundred claims were recorded and investigated during the patrol. This completes the recording of claims for this Sub Division. No claims were paid during the patrol.

(J) MISSIONS.

The Wain Sub Division consists of natives wholly

(2)

belonging to the Lutheran Church. The head Mission station is at BOANA which is situated at the geographical centre of the Wain. Boana is staffed by a European missionary - the Rev. G. Bergmann - who lives at Boana with his wife and family. He is assisted by two native pastors and numerous native teachers. A school is conducted and also a training school for native missionaries. Instruction is given in the KOTTE language and this is the lingua franca for Mission work throughout the area.

TheeRev. Bergmann has been at Boana for over twenty years and is known to the natives by the Kotte name for mountain man. He has built up a fine station which is in reality an agricultural station. Everything which is possible to be grown here is grown and livestock such as horses, cattle, pigs, goats, sheep and fowls are kept and bred. Boana supplies the Lutheran Mission stations with produce., and also buys vegetables in quantity from the natives. These are sold under an arrangement with a private person in Lae.

The Rev Bergmann has done much to improve the native livestock and types of vegetables. He is continually importing seeds from Australia and distributing them amongst the natives.

The majority of the natives are highly missionised and each village or group of villages has its church. The Rev. Bergmann makes occasional trips to the villages but on the whole the Missions appear to pay little attention to sanitation, hygiene or living conditions generally.

Religious instruction is given to the children at an early age and this is carried through until the age of about sixteen. In quite a few cases when it was found absolutely necessary to send children of school age to hospital at Lae the writer was informed that the person concerned was still at school anddcould not possibly go to hospital for two or three months until his schooling was finished. The native mission teachers are at a very low standard of education and in some cases can just manage to make their writing legible.

(K) MAPS.

Maps used on the patrol were ~~the~~ No 0464 BOANA 1 inch series, and No. 2033, MARKHAM and 2034 Lae, 4 ~~inch-te-the~~ miles to the inch. The Boana sheet, 1 inch to the mile was found to be the most usefull and accurate sheet of the three. The 4 inch maps are too small and lack detail.

(1)

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF N.G.P.F. ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

The maximum number of police taken on the patrol wase six. The patrol was conducted in two sections and some members were changed at the termination of the first section.

All police accompanying the patrol were well turned out, carried out their duties in an efficient manner and their discipline was fair. The following members accompanied the patrol:

Reg. No. 5511B	Sgt.	DAEMAN	Agood N.C.O. for station work but not impressive on patrol. Rather slow thinking. Has a fair command.
Reg. No. 6152PA	Const.	KULALA	A good constable, reliable, has a good command, smart.
" " 6530	"	LALIO	A poor constable, lacks drive, trustworthy but not impressive.
" " 6680	"	TIMAIGA	Fair. Needs strict discipline. Untidy appearance.
" " 6699	"	HIKI	Quiet but very reliable, a good sensible constable.
" " 6777	"	JULYIKUM	Did not show to advantage due to his illness. Returned to Lae after four days.
" " 6905	"	MARAIN	A young inexperienced Const. but shows promise. Very good discipline.
" " 6936	"	MAIRONG	A good reliable Constable, smart, has a good command.
" " 6941	"	SIKANI	Rather dense but very reliable. Very good on patrol. Very much the humorist.
" " 6960	"	BIAL	Young and inexperienced but an excellent Constable. Very smart, reliable and has a good command. Energetic. With a bit more experience would make a good N.C.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

(13)

Sub-District Office,
LAE.

21st March, 1951.

The District Commissioner,
District of Morobe,
LAE.

LAE PATROL REPORT NO. 2 OF 1950-1951.

Attached please find report of a patrol by Mr. Patrol Officer Blaikie to the WAIN area, this sub-district.

This is a well-written informative report, indicative of a well-conducted patrol.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The information on native affairs is disquietening, though only to be expected in view of the lengthy period which has elapsed since the area was last visited. It is a condition which can be improved only by much more frequent visits, and that in turn may be achieved only by the provision of more staff- of course, the WAIN area is only one of many areas which are suffering the effects of shortage of staff. This unfortunate neglect has two equally unfortunate repercussions:-

(1) from the Administration's point of view, native administration is in fact deteriorating;

(2) from the native's point of view, they themselves feel they are neglected, and the effect is cumulative.

It is hoped that the staff shortage may soon ease, to permit much more frequent visits to this and other neglected areas.

AGRICULTURE.

Provision of donkeys with which to transport vegetable produce to Lae is a very hopeful step, and it is to be sincerely hoped that the experiment is successful, as easier transport of vegetables to the Lae market can but benefit producer and consumer alike. From remarks made by Mr. Blaikie I am not wholly convinced that the present system of marketing produce through the Lutheran Mission is wholly satisfactory to the natives. In connection with air transport of vegetables, Mr. Crowley, who air freights such produce from BOANA to LAE, has recently acquired another aircraft which, he hopes, will permit carriage of a greater load per trip. This may help to put more WAIN produce on the market.

HEALTH AND CENSUS.

Census figures show that initial statistics are far from healthy - 632 total births against 646 total deaths. Granted that approx. 73% of these deaths were in the over 13 age group, and that possibly 30% or 40% of the total would be aged, the figures are nonetheless unsatisfactory - in fact, they are alarming, especially when they cover what is actually a large population. I consider that the 632 births, in the approximately 5 years since the last census, in an enumerated population of 4,561, indicate a satisfactory birth rate, and there is some consolation in that the population must be young, which presents rather a more hopeful future.

(12)

The facr remains however, that the death rate is too high, and more medical patrols are essential - though here again the staff shortage is a barrier to efficient ~~medical~~ medical attention.

EDUCATION.

On this subject, the paucity of Mr. Blaikie's remarks speaks more than volumes. Next to nothing is in fact being done to educate these natives, and nothing at all by the Administration.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

In view of the time since the previous patrol through this area, and in view of the mountainous terrain, the roads and bridges, as reported by Mr. Blaikie, seem surprisingly good.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

I would suggest that the mainly inefficient village officials is an aspect intimately tied up with the lack of attention by the Administration. Until more apparent interest is exhibited by the Administration, it is hopeless to expect vigorous and efficient village officials, and the proximity of the mission station must strengthen the position of the mission teachers at the expense of the village officials.

(A.J. HUMPHRIES.)
A/Assistant District Officer.

(14) 30/9/80

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
RECEIVED
3 APR 1951
& NATIVE AFFAIRS

DS.

District of Morobe,
Headquarters,
LAE. T.N.G.

28th March, 1951.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - LAE No.2 - 1950/51.

Attached are copies of the abovementioned Patrol Report submitted by Patrol Officer R. W. Blaikie, covering a patrol of the Wain Area in the Lae Sub-District.

Before his departure for patrol he was instructed to proceed slowly and pay every attention to normal patrol duties. It was realised that the area had been badly neglected for some considerable time and the natives needed to be gently handled and brought into closer contact with our Administration. The area concerned is only a short distance from Lae in the mountains to the north. In spite of the fact that they are so close to Lae there has been very little contact with the District Office, and the people have just carried on their own normal lives with very little progress. The adjoining native area, Naba, will be patrolled by the same Officer who will commence next week. It is estimated that the two areas have a total population of approximately Nine thousand (9,000), and this considerable number of people should get more attention from Patrolling Officers than has been done in the past.

It will be seen that only a small percentage is absent under employment and it is hoped that the Administration's Native Labour requirements will be met in future from this area, rather than be importing labourers from the Sepik District.

Patrol Officer Blaikie has carried out a good patrol which should have good results. There has been some delay in the submission of the report, but this was due to some extent to the fact that he was temporarily transferred to Popondetta for some weeks immediately after his return from patrol.

(H. L. R. NIALL)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

ENCS.

(18)

DS.30-2-80

5th April, 1951

Commissioner - LAE

- MOROBE

PATROL REPORT - LAE NO.2 - 1950-51

Mr. Ridlie's patrol should have good results provided it can be followed up.

He did the correct thing in not hurrying. It is a pity that they have had to be left so long without a visit but I understand the difficulties and will be very glad when the present cadets reach the stage when they can go out on patrols of this nature unaccompanied.

The experiment of the carriage of produce by donkeys will be followed with interest and, I hope, will be successful.

Items of interest to other Departments have been passed to those concerned.

(I.F. Champion)
ACTING DIRECTOR

P.A.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of.. Morobe (Lae) Report No. 3 of 50/51

Patrol Conducted by. I. W. Smith C.P.O.

Area Patrolled. Bukawa area.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives. 1

Duration—From 17/4/19 51 to 4/5/19 51

Number of Days. 18

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol. Check census and routine administration.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

District of Morobe,
Sub-District Office,
LAE. T.N.G.

8th May 1951.

The Assistant District Officer,
Lae Sub-District,
LAE.

LAE PATROL REPORT No.3 of 50/51

REPORT OF PATROL TO THE BUKAUA AREA

LAE SUB-DISTRICT MOROBE DISTRICT

Officer conducting patrol: I.W.SMITH, Cadet Patrol Officer.

Area patrolled: All villages speaking the Bukaua dialect.

Objects of patrol: 1. To check census.

2. Routine Administration.

Duration of patrol: 18 days-- 17th April to 4th May 1951.

Personnel accompanying: Reg. No. 5257B Const. PEPEM.

INTRODUCTION.

Patrol instructions were to proceed to Mangge village by boat and walk back to Lae taking a census of all villages speaking the Bukaua dialect. The impression was at the time of receiving instructions that Mangge village spoke the Bukaua dialect but it was subsequently found that this was not so and the village was therefore not visited.

Due to the fact that the boat was without navigation lights and had to return to Lae before dark, the patrol disembarked sooner than proposed; it later proceeded by canoe and foot to thelast village speaking the Bukaua dialect.

The Rev. Streicher of Hopoi Mission visited Tamigudu a little after the patrol arrived and the necessity for some people to attend to church matters meant that the patrol could not,as intended, take the census of the villages of Butaba Tigidu, Buseng and Bukauasip on Friday the 20th and Saturday the 21st April.

DIARY OF PATROL

Tuesday I7th April: Departed LAE at 8.55 AM by M.V.Lunaman. Disembarked at Tamigudu-Ulegudu rest house at I.35 PM.

Wednesday I8th April: Morning spent taking census check and inspection of Tamigudu. Afternoon at Ulegudu taking census check and making inspection of village.

Thursday I9th April: At 7 AM walked to Bua then Bugeng; taking a census check and inspection of both villages. Returned to Tamigudu rest house.

Friday 20th April: Called on Rev. Streicher, visiting Tamigudu to attend to church matters. Worked on new books for four villages visited.

Saturday 2Ist April: Viewed progress of new latrines at Tamigudu. Completed and issued new books to villages visited.

Sunday 22nd April: Observed.

Monday 23rd April: Departed for Butala at 6.45 AM by canoe. Arrived at Butala at 8 AM and walked through Tigidu, Buseng to Bukauasip, taking census check and making an inspection of the last two villages. Visited Mr.H.McDonalds plantation and inspected labour line.

Tuesday 24th April: Left Bukauasip rest house at 6.30 AM. Walked to and took census check and made inspections of Tigidu and Butala. Lunched with Mr.E.Turner who is working on the salvaging of the telephone line from Finschhafen to Lae. Walked on to Bua, passing through Ulegudu and Tamigudu, arriving at 5PM.

Tuesday 25th April: Walked to Wideru, passing through and taking census check and inspection of Buenggim and E-e. Spent night at Wideru and issued new books for Buenggimand E-e.

Thursday 26th April: Took census check and inspection of Wideru. Inspection revealed village in disgraceful state and promised to return on the Saturday to look for an improvement. Walked to Yambo and took a census check and inspection of the village. Issue of new book to Wideru exhausted stocks.

Friday 27th April: Walked to Bukaua and took census check of villages of Bukaua, Mundala-[redacted], Bugabeng, Awadi-Ukilim.

Saturday 28th April: Morning spent inspecting the villages censused on Friday. Afternoon walked to Yambo, took a canoe to Wideru. Found considerable improvement in village. Walked back to Bukaua passing through Yambo.

Sunday 29th April: Attended dedication service for the opening of school and quarters for the education of native pastors at Hopoi Lutheran Mission.

Monday 30th April: Walked to Banaru, took census check and made inspection of village.

Tuesday Ist May: While the patrol gear went straight to Buso, I walked to Bulu Plantation to settle two matters between the village and the plantation. Walked to Buso taeb the nearby village of Waganluhu, taking census and inspection of both villages.

Wednesday 2nd May: Walked to Apo taking census of andinspection of Alaki en route. Took census and inspection of Apo on arrival.

Thursday 3rd May: Visited Singaua Plantation and then walked to Tikeng then Tali. Took census check and made an inspection of both villages.

Friday 4th May: Walked from Tali to Malahang Native Hospital. Took truck to Lae arriving at IO.30 AM.

NATIVE AFFAIRS

Although the Bukaua people have a lenghty history of contact with European administration, and are in consequence quite sophisticated this does not show to their advantage.

From my own observations and conversations with the three plantation managers in the area and a contractor salvaging the Lae-Finschhafen telephone line, the natives appear to be a lethargic and disinterested lot.

There is no inclination towards steady employment close to their homes at the plantations. The three plantations are worked by labour recruited outside the district. The opportunity to make a few shillings by piede work on the salvaging of the telephone line has not been seized as readily as one might expect. For such a sophisticated area, local industries are few; there are several villages with excellent stands of coconut trees which stand neglected.

The main craft of these people is carving, no recent work was seen and I suspect that the art is rapidly dying although the elder men said that youngsters with ability were being trained. What with the supply of dishes and pots from trade stores, the tedious business of carving a dish from wood hardly seems worth the trouble. The only carving done nowdays is in the form of model canoes and poor dishes for sale to Europeans.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK

Although taro is the staple diet for these people, all other foods indigenous to the country also thrive in the area. Introduced vegetables found were English potatoes, tomatoes, spring onions, spinach, sweet corn, cucumbers, pumkin and there is an abundance of oranges in the area.

The vegetable diet is varied with many sea foods and occasional birds and animals caught by hunting.

Every village had its pigs, fowls and dogs. The latter were generally of a very underfed nature and

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK (contd)

many were ordered to be destroyed as they had scabies.

Mr. H.E.Clarke, patrol officer, had suggested several ambitious money making schemes to different villages. Cotton, ginger, poultry, rice, cocoa and even rubber were suggested to the natives. The patrol found that the only undertaking that has been persevered withhas been rice.

The village of Bugabeng-Mundala has produced three bags of rice which they still have. Bukaua produced two bags which were eaten. Awadi-Ukilim produced one bag, kept a little for seed and ate the rest. These villages intend this year to plant in October.

Buharu has been the most energetic village and has harvested four crops of rice. The first two were sold in Lae, the third eaten and the fourth consisting of five bags of unhulled rice is still stored in the village,

All villages with rice were keen to obtain the use of a huller to help them along and the Dept. of Agriculture will be contacted.

Tamigudu was producing copra and selling it to Mr. McDonald who has a plantation at Bukauausip.

Buenggim had the framework of a 'copra house' built on the beach when the patrol arrived but judging from its newness I gather that it was built for the patrols benefit as Mr. Clarke had suggested that the village should use their good stand of trees to the best advantage. The plantation had not yet been cleared but the village people were encouraged to carry on with their projedt. They intend to sell the copra either in Lae or to Mr. McDonald, depending on the prices offered.

Apo village has purchased a pair of Australian pigs and built an ample yard for them. They have been well advised by the Dept. of Agriculture and the quality of pigs in this and surrounding villages should in time show considerable improvement.

MISSION

The area comes under the Lutheran Mission station situated at Kopoi. Rev. Streicher is in charge and has one assistant.

The construction of a new school and quarters for the training of Native Pastors had just been completed when the patrol reached Bukaua and the dedication service was attended.

The mission attends to the education of the natives in the area and dispenses minor medical assistance.

The construction of the new school has placed a strain on the surrounding villages' food supply and time. Often the work for the mission was used as an excuse for the poor condition of the roads and cemeteries. It has been suggested to me that the influx of trainee pastors from outside the district would place a burden on villages near the mission as they are expected to supply the school with food and will receive little or no remuneration.

EDUCATION

Education in the area is completely mission although there are twenty people from the area at goverment schools of some sort.

Instruction is given in Yabb m. There are village schools at Butala, Bukaua, Tamigudu, Bua, Buenggim, Wideru, Yambo, Buharu. Waganluhu, Apo, Aluki and Tikering.

Primary station schools are found at Tamigudu and Hopoi. Both the village and primary station schools have native teachers.

Mission students from the area may also go to the area school at Lae for a two year course. A teacher training school is conducted at Hopoi.

One of the school activities at Hopoi is a Conch shell band. The band consists of about thirty players and books of music have been printed for them to follow. The band actually plays by numbers and is most melodious to listen to.

ROADS AND BRIDGES

There was very little rain at the time of the patrol but when there is considerable rain the roads would be very bad.

The construction of the new school at Hopoi mission meant that the roads of the villages involved were not in the best condition. The school finished though, each village was instructed to get the roads in order as soon as possible.

Roads travelled were:

Bukauasip	to	Buseng.	Good road.	Twenty Minutes Walk.
Buseng	to	Tigudu.	Good road.	Ten minutes walk.
Tigudu	to	Butala.	Good road.	Ten minutes walk.
Butala	to	Ulegudu.	Seldom used as villages in different sub districts. Just a bush pad, the Mongi river has to be forded.	I½ hours walk.
Ulegudu	to	Tamigudu.	Good road.	Forty minutes walk.
Tamigudu	to	Bua.	Good road.	Twenty minutes walk.
Bua	to	Buenggim.	Good road.	Fifty minutes walk.
Buenggim	to	E'e.	Good road.	Forty five minutes walk.
E'e	to	Wideru.	Good road.	Forty five minutes walk/
Wideru	to	Yambo.	Mainly along beach.	One hour's walk.
Yambo	to	Bukaua.	First half beach, rest good road.	I hour.
Bukaua	to	Buharu.	Good road, Buhem to ford.	2½ hours walk.
Buharu	to	Bulu Pltn.	River bed and bush pad.	I½ hours walk
Bulu Pltn.	to	Buso.	A bush pad.	I hour 25 minutes walk.
Buso	to	Waganluhu.	Good road.	Fifteen minutes walk.
Waganluhu	to	Aluki.	Good road.	Fifty minutes walk.
Aluki	to	Apo.	Good road.	Fifty minutes walk.
Apo	to	Singaua Pltn.	Mostly beach.	Thirty five minutes.
Singaua Pltn	to	Tikering.	Beach and good road.	Fifty minutes.
Tikering	to	Tali.	Good road.	Thirty five minutes walk.
Tali	to	Malakang.	Mostly beach what little road is bad. Bush to ford.	I½ hours walk.

VILLAGES AND VILIAGE OFFICIALS

Generally clean with cemeteries wellkept, facilities for disposing of rubbish, plenty of lava'cries and nearby water supply.

The only village to warrant severe censure was Wideru. The village was revisited two days after the first visit and a considerable improvement found. The condition of the village was commensurate with the activities of the village officials. A sick child and a woman with a sore on her chest were unearthed and ordered to hospital. The village officials were reprimanded for not bringing these cases to the notice of the patrol and were tolu of the consequenced of such negligence of duty.

Buso has shifted from its old site to the banks of the Buso River. Waganluho also proposes to move to the opposite bank of the same river and the villages will then be but a stone throw apart.

Tamade, Tul Tul of Tamigudu asked that the following requests be recorded:

(a) A paramount luluai for Tamigudu and surrounding villages. (Quite unecessary- he probably an icipates getting it himself)

(b) A mark 66 office for Village Councillors.

(c) Recognition of long service to the government in the form of a medal.

Tahu, paramount luluai of the area, was at the time of the patrol's visit to his village, unpopular with the other village officials. He had taken a girl to Lae for court, but on his arrival had disposed of her to a policeman. The other officials objected to his not consultingthem first. The girl is to return to the village.

CENSUS

A census check was taken in twenty two villages. Four villages already had the new type of village book issued from Finschhafen. Seven more books were issued but a shortage existing at the time of departure for patrol prevented the issue of more. The new books are now on hand and the old village books will be sent for and new ones compiled here in Lae.

Two villages show a decrease. Bua and Bukaua, the first due to an epidemic of pneumonia and the other due to migrations to the adjacent village of Awad-i-Ukilim. All other villages, except tw which have remained constant, have increased in population.

MISCELLANEOUS

In the vicinity of Buso village is some fine timber. The village sold one tree to some natives from Salamaua. The natives sailed from Salamaua reached the coast near Buso and walked in to Buso. They selected the tree they required and cut it down. With the assistance of the entire village of Buso they dragged the tree a whole day thrcugh the jungle till they reached the Buso river. The next two days were spent getting their tree down to the sea, they then towed it home where they will make a canoe with it. I thought this a commendable undertaking and worth noting down.

4Appendix

MEDICAL AND HEALTH

The general standard of health in the area was satisfactory.

The prevalence of elephantiasis in the area is too great to go unremarked upon. Of twenty two villages visited all but four villages had examples of it. Buso with a population of one hundred had eight cases. In the whole population of 2906 , fifty cases were noted but some early cases may have escaped detection.

Lavatories in all villages had been renovated or new ones were in the process of construction. While it was explained in each village the reasons and advisability of using them I feel that they are not used as often as they should be.

Refuse pits were found in every village except those using the sea to carry away their rubbish.

REPORT ON N.G.P.F. ACCOMPANYING PATROL

PEPEM Reg. No. 5257B Conducted himself well.

RPC

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DS. 30-1-1/88

Sub-District Office,
L A E T.N.G.

16th April, 1951.

Mr C.P.G. Smith,
L A E.

Patrol Instructions.

To confirm verbal instructions, set out below are your instructions :

(i) proceed per M.V. LUNAMAN 17th April to MANGGA Village; the LUNAMAN will set you downthere;

(ii) proceed back towards LAE on foot;

(iii) take census of all villages speaking the BUKAUA dialect, and issue new type village books wherever required, as far as stocks of books will permit. When stocks are low send for more; in any case, if further stocks arrive they will be forwarded to you;

(iv) at present it appears that only one N.G.P.F. member will be available to accompany you;

(v) be wary of becoming involved in any disputes, and ensure that any matters brought to you for settlement have not previously been decided. Though you are not a Member of the Court for Native Affairs you may attempt to settle any disputes brought to you, by arbitration;

(vi) subject to the necessity of your being in LAE to load timber on the "MANGOLA", do not hurry;

(vii) record any War Damage Claims if you are satisfied that (a) the claimant has not previously recorded a claim, and
(b) has not had opportunity to lodge a claim before;

(viii) take every opportunity of using Pidgin, and hearing it;

(ix) examine previous patrol reports on this area,

especially the last, and ensure that any lawful instructions set out therein (as well as any instructions set out in village books) have been complied with, or find the reason if any for non-compliance with any lawful instruction.

(A.J.Humphries)
a/Asst District Officer

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DS. 30- - /

Sub-District Office,
L A E. T.N.G.

5th June, 1951.

District Commissioner,
District of MOROBE,
L A E.

Patrol Report LAE No 3 of 1950/1951

Attached please find LAE Patrol Report No 3, covering a patrol conducted by Mr C.P.O. Smith to the BUKAUA language group area.

Mr Smith appears to have conducted the patrol competently, especially as it is only his second patrol. His report certainly indicates a sound approach.

NATIVE AFFAIRS: The lethargy noticed by Mr Smith seems inexplicable; I would discount it to a degree, if the number of absentee labourers may be taken as indication of their desire to earn money. The fact that they are not willing to undertake piece-work in salvaging the old telephone line, however, is certainly indicative of lethargy, since such work is comparatively easy and well-paid. However much we may regret it, the old crafts must die out when they produce articles easily and cheaply obtained. As regards cash crops, their introduction and exploitation must depend wholly on native willingness to undertake them, and education to inculcate a belief in their value seems the only means of insuring their popularity, but such an education obviously cannot be given in the necessarily infrequent visits by field staff.

MISSION: It is unfortunate that mission activities should be carried out at the expense of village tasks, and especially unfortunate that native food supplies be burdened by supporting itinerant mission dignitaries, but so long as the natives "voluntarily" support mission activities these burdens they must expect and bear.

EDUCATION: This area tells the same sorry tale, of the Administration's failure to provide education, as does practically every other area; we may consider the Mission educational activities as of small moment, but at least

they do offer some education, to these natives as those in other areas, and the Administration does not. Mr Smith has noted that there are 20 people from this area at government schools of some sort. This is at least a start, but the Administration has a long way to go.

VILLAGES: It is pleasing to note that villages are being maintained in a fairly hygienic condition. The case of TAHU and the girl had been settled before Mr Smith returned to LAE.

I agree with Mr Smith that another paramount luluai in this area is quite unnecessary; TAHU has his weaknesses, but I think mainly carries out his duties satisfactorily. I do not recommend any park of office for councillors - they are elected (in theory) and as such should need no badge of office. As to the request for a medal in recognition of long service to the government, I would recommend it with an amendment - "long, faithful and useful service". Length of service alone is hardly sufficient grounds for recognition.

CENSUS: The census figures strike me as being markedly at variance with a description of these people as lethargic, as they show a very healthy preponderance of births over deaths. The infant mortality is not as low as could be desired, but the overall figures show a healthy trend, and, it would appear, the emergence of a younger population.

(A.J.Humphries)
a/Asst District Officer

30/9/84

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES & NATIVE AFFAIRS
RECEIVED
13 JUN 1951

DS.

District of Morobe,
Headquarters,
LAE. T.N.G.

7th June, 1951.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - LAE No.3 - 1950-51.

Attached are copies of a Patrol Report submitted by Cadet Patrol Officer I.W. Smith, covering a short routine patrol of the Bukaua Area to the west of Lae. Covering comment by the A.D.O.,Lae, is also attached.

The number of natives absent at work seems unduly high but it is thought that most of these are absent in other Districts employed as Native Mission Teachers. In most instances their wives and families are accompanying them although this is not shown in the Census figures. It appears that no great harm is being done to the population, as the birth rate is very good. The District Agricultural Officer endeavoured last year to sell a hand rice huller to the natives for Four pounds (£4), but they declined to purchase same. I have arranged for him to visit the area in the near future and to again endeavour to persuade them to purchase a huller. It was hoped that the District Agricultural Officer would have been able to devote quite a deal of time to the encouragement of rice growing in the District, but most of his time seems to be taken up with Animal Husbandry duties in other Districts.

(H. L. R. NIALL)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

ENC.

5th July, 1951.

District Commissioner,
MOROBE DISTRICT.

PATROL REPORT : L/R. No.3 : 1950/51.

Patrolling alone will not solve the problems of these people, although more frequent patrols will assist in gaining more of their confidence.

We have got to give them something in place of their old crafts and beliefs; and education on a sound basis would be the logical way of commencement.

I know that you have gone into the question, which is a rather difficult one, with various influences operative.

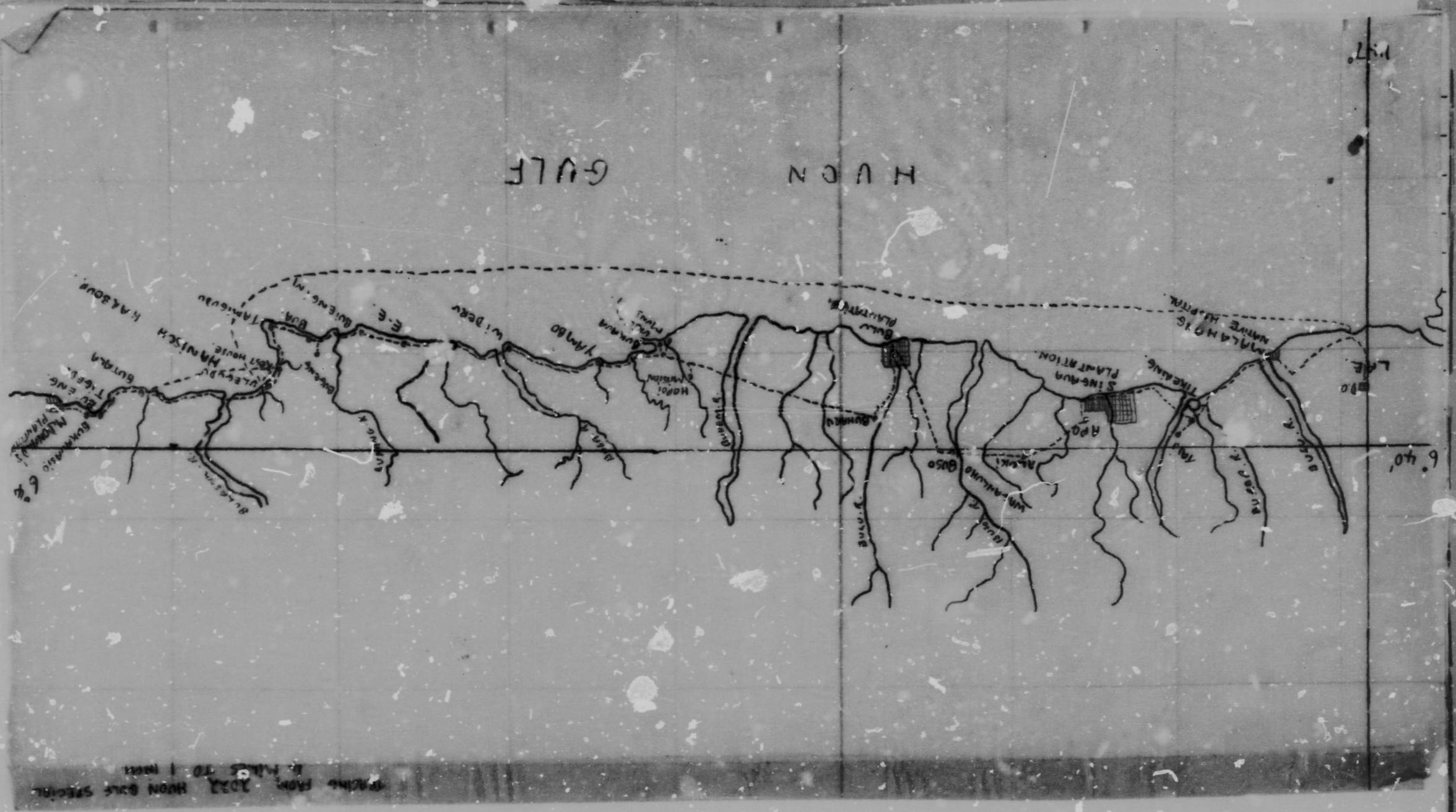
The Birth Rate appears to be very good despite the number of absentees engaged on Mission work.

Mr. Smith writes a very good report, but I notice that he was held up for two days at TAMIGUDU.

No extra copy of the Census Figures was included.

A. Roberts

(J.A. ROBERTS),
ACTING DIRECTOR.


HYON GULF

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Morobe (Lae) Report No. 4 of 50/51

Patrol Conducted by R. W. Blaikie P.O.

Area Patrolled Maba subdivision

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans —

Natives 7

Duration—From 4/4/19 51 to 15/5/19 51

Number of Days 42

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference .....

Objects of Patrol Compile census; routine administration

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from F.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

District of Morobe,
Sub District Office,
LAE.

17th. May, 1951.

The Assistant District Officer,
Lae Sub District,
LAE.

LAE PATROL REPORT No 4 OF 50/51

REPORT OF A PATROL TO THE NABA.

LAE SUB DISTRICT, MOROBE DISTRICT.

Officer conducting patrol : R. W. BLAIKIE, Patrol Officer.

Area patrolled : NABA sub division, Lae Sub-dist.

Objects of the patrol : 1. To compile a census.

2. Routine administration.

Duration : 42 days - 4th April, 1951 to 15th May, 1951, inclusive.

Patrol Accompanied by

Europeans - nil.

Natives- seven.

N.G.P.F.

Reg	No.	5116	Const.	KANASOP
"	"	~~6771~~		
"	"	6699	"	HIKI
"	"	6771	"	PRANIS
"	"	6798	"	TOMIAN
"	"	6941	"	SIKANI
"	"	6977	"	WAREKUR

N.M.O.

MUK.

Introduction The patrol covered completely all that area known as the NABA sub division in the Lae sub district. This includes all those natives living around the North- Eastern tributaries of the BUSU River i.e. the SANKWEP, MELAMBI, NIMBA, TUEMBI, and SANEM Rivers. The villages range in size from the village of SAU-NGENG with a population of 60 to KASANOMBE with a population of 695. They are situated at altitudes from a few hundred feet above sea level (GWABADIK) to approximately six thousand feet above sea level(SEPERAGAMAN). Seventy five per cent of the villages are situated at heights varying from between four thousand five hundred feet above sea level to six thousand feet.

The last District Services patrol to this area was in June,,1946, and the last Medical patrol was an ANGAU patrol in 1944. Although such a long time has expired since the last patrol visited the area conditions generally were found to be good.

DIARY:

4th April : Departed Lae by truck 1.45 pm for BUSU Rd. Departed Busu Rd. by foot 2.55 pm, arrived GWABADIK 5.10 pm.

5th April : Lined and censused GWABADIK, inspected village, issued new village book. Rain all morning. Departed GWABADIK 2.30 pm arrived GAWAN 5.35 pm.

6th April : Lined and censused GAWAN - am - inspected village. pm visited MUSOM, lined and censused village, inspected village, returned GAWAN.

7th April : Departed GAWAN 8.35 am, arrived KWAPSANEK 9.45 am. Lined and censused village, inspected village. Heavy rain all pm.

8th April : Sunday. Departed KWAPSANEK 8.35 am, arrived MILILUGAN 10. 30 am. Rested.

9th April : Lined and censused MILILUGAN, inspected village.

10th April : Departed MILILUGAN 7.40 am, arrived BUNGALUMBA 10.50 am. Lined and censused SAU-NGENG and ZITARI villages, issued new books.

11th April : Heavy rain am. Departed BUNGALUMBA 10.40 am, arrived SAMANZING 12.45 pm. Lined and censused BILAMANG at SAMANZING, issued new village book.

12th April : At SAMANZING lined and censused SAMANZING, ~~lined-and-c.as~~ issued new village book.

13th April : Departed SAMANZING 7.40 am, arrived BILAMANG 9.45 am,inspected village. Departed BILAMANG 11.45 am, arrived SAMANZING 2 pm.

14th April : Departed SAMANZING 7.20 am, arrived BUNGALUMBA 8.55 am. Departed BUNGALUMBA 9.25 am, arrived NIMBA hamlet 12.25 pm. Departed NIMBA hamlet 1.25 pm, arrived KASANOMBE 3.45 pm.

15th April : Sunday. Observed at KASANOMBE.

16th April : Lined and censused KASANOMBE, inspected village.

17th April : From KASANOMBE visited DOKALANG and MISALAM-BAMAN, returned to KASANOMBE after censusing DOKALANG, MISALAMBAMAN, and SASAWAREN.

18th April : Departed KASANOMBE 8 am, arrived KISITUEN 9.30 am. Lined and censused village, issued new village book.

19th April : Departed KISITUEN 7.30 am , arrived BAINDOUNG 9.15 am. Const. MANDO from Lae with supplies of village books. Lined and censused BAINDOUNG.

20th April : At BAINDOUNG, completed village books for KASANOMBE and DOKALANG.

21st April : At BAINDOUNG, compiled new village books for MISALAMBAMAN and SASAWAREN.

22nd April : Sunday. Observed at BAINDOUNG.

23rd April : Lined and censused ANKAMAP at BAINDOUNG, issued new book.

24th April : Departed BAINDOUNG 7.50 am, arrived TUKWAMBET 8.40 am. Lined and censused village, inspected. Departed TUKWAMBET 12 noon, arrived AWEN 12.50 pm. Compiled new village bock for TUKWAMBET.

25th April : At AWEN. Lined and censused AWEN, inspected village, issued new book.

26th April : Departed AWEN 7.40 am, arrived SEPERAGAMAN 9.40 am. Lined and censused YALUMBANG and SEPERAGAMAN, compiled new book for YALUMBANG.

27th April : At SEPERAGAMAN. Completed village book for SEPERAGAMAN. Departed SEPERAGAMAN 12.25 pm arrived SAKALAN 2.15 pm. Lined and censused MOGOM, issued new village book.

28th April : Lined and censused SAKALAN, compiled new village book.

29th April : Sunday. Observed at SAKALAN.

30th April : At SAKALAN. Lined and censused SILIMBANG. Inspected combined village of MOGOM, SAKALAN and SILIMBANG. Departed SAKALAN 12.25 pm arrived TEWEP 1.45 pm. Lined and censused KIAKUM at TEWEP.

1st May Visited KIAKUM from TEWEP, inspected village returned to TEWEP. Compiled new village book for SILIMBANG.

2nd May : Lined and censused TEWEP. Departed TEWEP 12.30 pm, arrived AKANDANG 1.55 pm. Lined and censused village. Departed AKANDANG 4.15 pm, arrived KWEMBELENG 4.45 pm.

3rd May : At KWEMBELENG, compiled new village book for KIAKUM. Lined and censused KWEMBELENG.

4th May : Departed KWEMBELENG 7.45 am, arrived HANOBMAN 8.45 am. Lined and censused, inspected village. Departed HANOBMAN 2.30 pm, arrived BANGDAP 3.35 pm.

5th May : Departed BANGDAP 7.40 am, arrived KARANGANDOAN 8.40 am. Lined and censused, inspected village. Departed KARANGANDOAN 1.30 pm, arrived BANGDAP 2.10 pm. Lined and censused BANGDAP, inspected village. Departed BANGDAP 4.35 pm, arrived BAMBOK 5,30 pm.

6th May : Sunday. Observed at BAMBOK.

7th May : At BAMBOK, lined and censused village. Departed BAMBOK 1.15 pm, arrived KEMEN 2.10 pm.

8th May : At KEMEN, lined and censused KEMEN. 1.40 pm Const. PRANIS from Lae with supplies of village books. Compiled new village book for TEWEP.

9th May : At KEMEN. Compiled village books for AKANDANG and KWEMBELENG.

10th May : At KEMEN. Compiled village books for HANOBMAN and KARANGANDOAN.

11th May : At KEMEN. Compiled village books for BANGDAP, BAMBOK and KEMEN.

12th May :At KEMEN. Completed village book for KEMEN.

13th May : Sunday. Observed at KEMEN.

14th May : Departed KEMEN 7.35 am, arrived LAMBAIP 8.35 am. Lined and censused village. Issued new village book.

15th May : Departed LAMBAIP 6 am, passed through MUSOM, GAWAN, GWABADIK, arrived end of Busu Rd 3.30 pm. Returned Lae by truck, arriving 6.20 pm.

Patrol completed.

OBSERVATIONS.

(A) NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The natives of the NABA Sub Division consist of natives who have reached varying stages of civilization ranging from the more sophisticated native of the lower villages within two days walk of Lae to these rather primitive natives of the upper NABA approximately four days walk from Lae.

Although the area has not been visited by an officer of this Department for five years, conditions generally were very satisfactory.

In the first five months of 1948 the area was in the throes of a Cargo Cult but this has completely disappeared and few traces were noted. During the time that the Cargo Cult was in progress two patrols - under the command of P.O. D. Holden and P.O. (now A.D.O.) F.D. Jones - visited the area but only proceeded to the lower villages. At the end of the Cult Mr. H.E. Clark, P.O., proceeded from the MOMALILI to the NABA villages of SAMANZING, BUNGALUMBA, and KASANOMBE and then returned to Lae.

The Cargo Cult originated at the villages of AWEN and SEPERAGAMAN and spread as far as HANOBMAN in one direction and BUNGALUMBA in the other. The native who (now deceased) who began the Cult is believed to have obtained the idea from the SIO side of the SARAWAGED Ranges. He was a native of the village of SEPERAGAMAN. The form which the Cult took was that any items which the natives desired would be sent from their ancestors and would come up from the waters of two lakes. The originators tried hard to spread the Cult which eventually died a natural death.

The villages of the Upper NABA on the TUEMBI and SANEM Rivers have exceptionally high populations and all are situated very close to one another. The area is almost devoid of forest and kunai and is covered with a short(4 ft) species of wild pit pit. All timber for housing, firewood, etc , has to be carried for long distances from the nearest forest and as the forest is being cut the distance is naturally increasing. The small areas of forest are highly prized and form the basis for many an argument. As the country is so open there is little game, such as wild pig, cassowary, or wallaby, and the native diet is practically completely vegetarian.

The natives of the villages of HANOBMAN and below emphasised the fear that as the population of the Upper NABA was increasing so rapidly and their forests diminishing, that they, the Lower NABAS, would be gradually forced further downstream. It is the writer's contention that within a generation, the Upper NABA people, at the present rate will be forced to find other areas. They can either (1) move higher up in the Sarawageds, (2) leave the rivers and move into the mountains bordering, or (3) move further downstream where there is more forest land. Suggestions two or three are most likely.

These natives of the Lower NABA are very sophisticated and are in many ways akin to the WAINS although of a different language group. Those of the Upper NABA have had very little contact with our European civilization and are still very primitive. In the villages of TUKWAMBET, AWEN, SEPERAGAMAN, YALUMBANG and MOGOM Pidgin English is spoken by only one or two and a lap lap is a prized possession. The men wear a bark "malo" and the women a skirt made from the fibres of the pandanus palm. The small children wear no clothing whatsoever.

The climate in the villages above 5,000 ft is exceptionally cold. In most villages the mountain mists drift in about mid-day and in a few hours visibility is reduced to about ten yards. The natives lock themselves in their houses and sit round a roaring fire which makes the house sometingakin to a smoke house.

The patrol was well received by the natives who were helpful in all possible ways. No trouble whatsoever was found in obtaining carriers, many times the number required offering their services. The natives of the Upper NABA seemed rather timid and shy but were co-operative.

Crime in the area was found to be negligible. Various small argumants were settled by arbitration to the satisfaction of all concerned. The people of SAMANZING complained that the natives of SIO when on their way to Lae stole and destroyed food from their gardens. This will be taken up when the writer visits the SIO area in the near future.

(B) NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

The agricultural pursuits of the NABA natives consist mainly of subsistence agriculture. The villages of KEMEN, LAMBAIP, and KARANGANDOAN, have commenced , in the past three years, market gardening. This is only on a very small scale at the moment and is held up through lack of suitable menas of transport to Lae. As mentioned in the WAIN Patrol Report three donkeys have now been purchased but they have not yet been used as the natives concerned have not completed a suitable road to KEMEN. This is mainly due to lack of organisation. The donkeys are at the hamlet of YABIM one hours walk from Lae where TAPUA of MUSOM, the organiser of the market gardening,has his headquarters. All produce is brought to him and he in turn brings it to Lae for sale. Vegetables produced are cabbage, English potato, onion, eschallottes, radish, parsley, spinach, rhubarb, carrots, and corn. Once these can be transported in quantity they would be a welcome addition to the Lae market.

The principle native foods of the area are sweet potato, yam, pit pit, a little taro is grown in the lower areas. Sugar cane and tobacco are also grown widely, tobacco being one of the main items of trade with the coastal villages. The gardens of most of the crops are very large and cover huge areas on the hillsides. They are, however, laid out with little idea of symetry. There is no food shortage in the NABA, and little, if any cases of undernourishment were brought to notice.

Native livestock is wholly confined to pigs. Due to the open nature of the country there is little game to be found, thus pigs are very highly prized and are only killed on special occasions. Native owned pigs are not at all plentiful. A few European type pigs have been acquired by the natives in the KEMEN area and these appear to be thriving. Fowls also are not plentiful and they bring a high price. They are very small, in fact hardly bigger than a large pigeon.

(C) MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

The health of the NABA natives is on the whole excellent. The majority of them live at an altitude of over 5,000 ft in a healthy, bracing climate. Malaria, yaws and elephantiasis is unknown in the higher areas. The main illness noticed was goitre and only a small percentage of the population suffer from it. It mainly affects elderly women and occasionally men.

The Medical Tul Tul of SILIMBANG appears to have stumbled upon a cure for goitre. He makes a small incision in the goitre with a piece of glass or bamboo, puts iodine into the wound, deepens the wound with a length of copper wire, and massages the iodine well in. After the second operation the goitre completely disappears. Approximately forty natives were displayed to the writer at SAKALAN. These had all suffered from goitres and had been cured by the M.T.T. It is not certain whether this a permanent cure or whether the goitre will reappear. This man has acquired a reputation throughout the area through his goitre treatment and natives travel long distances for this treatment. These natives are rather wary of a goitre operation at the Lae hospital as one NABA native recently died as a result of such an operation. It is hoped that the reputation obtained by this M.T.T. will not go to his head.

Natives from the NABA who visit the coastal area are extremely susceptible to malaria and many die on return to their villages. A trip to the coast is undertaken only after great thought, and this is the reason why many natives who require hospital attention are not brought to the Native Hospital at Lae.

Insanity amongst the natives is not very high whon compared with the large population. The mentally deficient natives seen were in a pitiful condition. They are unwashed and unshaven and are fed just enough to keep alive. They spend most of their time lying in the ashes and filth and are ignored by the population. It was emphasised to the natives that the mentally deficient must be looked after.

Hygiene and sanitation in the villages leaves a lot to be desired. M.T.T.s are doing as well as they know how. The position of M.T.T. is not a coveted one as the native can see no sense in travelling once a month or so to Lae and returning with a heavy load of medical supplies. Also the fact that when a patrol visits the village the M.T.T. is taken to task for the village shortcomings - all this for no renumeration.

The more sophisticated villages around the lower areas - KEMEN etc, were in a much worse state medically than those which are more primitive. Thirty seven natives were were sent to Lae from KEMEN alone, suffering from yaws and infected sores. Grille was extremely prevelant in the village of LAMBAIP but was not seen elsewhere.

The NABA has not been visited by a medical patrol since ANGAU days , and it is felt that great benefits would accrue from such a visit.

(D) <u>EDUCATION.</u>

Native education in the NABA is practically non-existant. What little education is being given is being given by the Lutheran Mission. The majority of the teaching is done in Kotte by teachers from the Lutheran Mission at BOANA in the WAIN, but there are seven villages taught in YABIM by teachers from the Lutheran Mission at Lae. The subjects taught are mainly reading, writing, and simple arithmetic, and the standard reached is very elementary. Religious teaching is concentrated on heavily. It will be noticed that out of the total population of nearly 10,000 natives only six males were absent, at the time of census, at Government schools. English is not taught in the area at all. The primary education is done in the local language and the students then graduate to learning either Kotte or Yabim.

The native Mission teachers in the villages are themselves educated to an exceptionally low standard and can barely read and write. No teaching is done whatsoever in Pidgin

English and the natives must rely on picking it up from men who have been to work and returned to the village. Pidgin English is unknown by the women.

The upper NABA villages, AWEN etc, have only in the last few years had a Mission teacher at the villages and all villages have a schoolhouse of sorts. Many Mission teachers complained of the fact that parents would not force their children to attend school.

(E) ROADS AND BRIDGES.

Roads in the NABA, where it is possible to construct them, are excellent. In many cases they are anything up to six feet wide, well graded, and are a pleasure to walk along. However in many places it is impossible to build such roads, and here the route of the road is at the mercy of the terrain. The roads between the following villages are tortuous but the terrain is such that nothing can be done to improve this- MILILUGAN - BUNGALUMBA, AWEN - SEPERAGAMAN, SEPERAGAMAN - SAKALAN, SAKALAN - TEWEP, TEWEP - KIOKUM, TEWEP - AKANDANG. In practically every case these roads descend straight down to a river and straight ~~down~~ up the other bank. This may mean a descent of a thousand feet or more and a climb of the same up the other side. These roads are impossible to grade.

In most cases the roads used were the main native routes. It is suggested that future patrols to the NABA firstly visit GWABADIK then travel to GAWAN via BILAMANG, SAMANZING, BUNGALUMBA, MILILUGAN and KWAPSANEK. The patrol could then proceed via MUSOM to LAMBAIP, KEMEN and so on to KASANOMBE & and then follow the route of this patrol from there. This would reduce doubling back on tracks to a minimum.

As far as could be ascertained there are two main routes which cross the SARAWAGED Range to the SIO coast. These are (1) from the village of SAKALAN, through the old villages of MOGOM and AMIEN, and thence over the range to the head of the KOMBA Sub Division. It is believed that it is necessary to camp three nights in the bush during the crossing. (2) from BUNGALUMBA over the range to the village of ILOKE at the head of the SELEPE Sub Division. Four or five nights are spent in the bush according to the natives. The first track is reported to be by far the best.

Bridges are good and the main ones are as follows-

LAE - GWABADIK	BUSU R.	Wire Bridge	a fair bridge old River not fordable in flood.
GAWAN - KWAPSANEK	MELAMBI R.	Single log	good, slippery, not fordable.
BUNGALUMBA - SAMANZING	"	" logs	good
SAMANZING - BILAMANG	SANKWEP R	logs	good, fordable
KASANOMBE - KISITUEN	TUEMBI R.	logs	good, unfordable.
AWEN - SEPERAGAMAN	SANEM R.	logs	good, unfordable.
TEWEP - AKANDANG	SANEM R.	logs	good, unfordable

Numerous excellent vantage points may be obtained in the NABA. The best is a point approximately 5,000 ft above sea level on the road between KWAPSANEK and MILILUGAN. From this point one can see the coast from LABABIA Island to SINGAUA Plantation and with a good pair of binoculars the roofs of the houses in Lae can clearly be seen. Many similar vantage points are in this vicinity.

(F) VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

The villages in the NABA are on the whole very good. The natives appear to have a preference for building high up on the sides of mountains or else on a high ridge. The majority of villages are clean and well laid out, except those very primitive villages in the upper NABA area - AWEN etc. These latter villages are merely a collection of small, poorely constructed houses, laid out in a very haphazard fashion. Throughout the houses are smalland without ventilation of any kind. In most cases the floor is made of bamboo and the roof of pitpit - kunai not being available. Practically every house is without a wall - the roof coming right down to the floor in the manner of a tent. All houses are completely closed in as protection against the cold. Good rest houses were provided in the majority of villages.

Some years ago the village of BUNGALUMBA was broken up to form the two villages of SAU-NGENG and ZITARI. Two seperate village books were issued in this case. The rest house, however is still situated at BUNGALUMBA. The village of BAINDOUNG consists of the villages of BAINDOUNG and ANKAMAP. The names were not combined in one village book as there is definate dividing line in the village. The combined populations of the two villages is 879.

The village of AMIEN has combined with the village of SEPERAGAMAN and the one book was issued. The natives of YALUMBANG live in the same village but retain their identity.

The village of SAKALAN consists of the three villages of MOGOM, SAKALAN, and SILIMBANG, but each retains its identity.

The fact that these villages are coming together is due to the influence of the Lutheran Mission and is to be commended.

The village officials are only fair no one outstanding example was seen. The Paramount Luluai of KEMEN - MATOKO - is a young man for his position but is particularly useless. He is lazy and has no influence at all with the natives in the area. He was appointed a Paramount Luluai for his efforts during the war and this appears to have been a great mistake, as he has no hereditary powers at all. He is ignored by the people in his own village of KEMEN and is purely a figurehead.

The position of a village official is not sought after by the natives as there is no gain in it whatsoever. Thus the best type of native does not always obtain the positions.

(G) CENSUS.

The total census figures for the NABA show an enumerated population of 9,247 natives. This is a total population increase of 483 which includes births exceeding deaths by 336 and immigrations exceeding emigrations by 147. Twenty six villages show an increase in population, five show a decrease, and two are static. Those showing a decrease are GWABADIK, KWAPSANEK, SAKALAN, BAMBOK and KEMEN. ZITARI and HANOBMAN are static.

In the upper NABA villages quite a number of natives did not appear for the census but their names were recorded in the hope that this may induce them to appear for the next census.

Absentees from the area total 839 which consists of 764 absent at work and 75 absent at school. Of the 764 absent at work 407 are at work in the Morobe District and 279(males only) are in other Districts. Of those at school 6 arecat Government schools and 69 at Mission Schools. The 839 absent from the villages is 9% of the total population.

The more primitive villages of TUKWAMBET, AWEN and SEPERACA-MAN have very few absent in employment but after the patrol was completed a number visited Lae from AWEN and also SAKALAN looking for work.

Except in the upper NABA villages all villages knew how the census was conducted and were most co-operative. Names previously given by the upper NABA people had been completely forgotten and the census was extremely difficult to check. New type village books were issued to all villages in the area. The patrol was hampered by the shortage of books and days were spent doing nothing but write up village books when a fresh supply arrived from Lae.

(H) ANTHROPOLOGY.

The natives of the NABA comprise one main language group - the NABA language. The NABA language is spoken by 8,971 natives comprising the natives of every village in the area except MUSOM and LAMBAIP. The natives of LAMBAIP speak the same language as those of NINGIET and LAWASUMBULAE in the WAIN. The language of MUSOM is akin to that of LAMBAIP but a different dialect. The natives of LAMBAIP and MUSOM are gradually learning the NABA language and it is expected that they will eventually forget their own language.

The upper NABA natives have a lot of contact with those natives of the TIMBE, SELEPE, and KOMBA areas in the Finschhafen Sub district. The two routes across the SARAWAGED Mountains is constantly used by natives crossing from one side to the other. These natives on either side of the range intermarry to a large extent and from examples seen appear to be very similar.

The lower NABA natives are similar in many respects to the WAINS and have a lot in common. The natives of the GUMBUM area in the WAIN asked that the sphere of the Paramount Luluai of KEMEN be extended to include them. This was not agreed to as the Paramount Luluai cannot control his own area.

The natives of the SAMANZING, BILAMANG area have contacts with the natives from the MOMALILI area and intermarry to some extent.

Native art in the NABA is practically non-existant. A few crude carvings were seen in the lower villages but these are very rough. They are in all cases used to decorate the village and in many cases carvings of doves and angels are made.

Very little trade appears to be carried on outside the area. A little tobacco, also a few net bags, are traded by the lower villages for clay cooking pots. These natives have no clay utensils of their own and all cooking is done in lengths of bamboo where European utensils are not available.

The majority of the natives of the lower area wear laplaps but they are practically unknown in the upper areas. Here the dress merely consists of a bark "malo" for the men and a skirt mad of fibres of the pandanus palm for the women. How these people live in the cold climate with little on is someting of a wonder. Greasing of the skin is not practised at all.

(I) WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION.

The War Damage Compensation for the area was completed some years ago and there were very few claims left to record. These were mainly claims by natives who had been absent from the village when the previous claims had been taken.

(J) MISSIONS.

The NABA Sub Division , in its Mission activities is wholly Lutheran. The Missionary in Charge of the area is the Reverand G. Bergmann who has a station at BOANA in the MAIN. Six villages come under the control of the Lutheran Mission at Lae. Those whose centre is BOANA are taught the KOTTE language and those from Lae speak YABIM. This has an unfortunate effect of splitting up the various villages concerned.

The Missionary at BOANA makes occasional visits to the area to baptise and hold services. Native missionaries are stationed at nearly every village and have a tremendous amount of influence in the village. In effect they appear to have more power than the Government officials.

The Mission concentrates purely on the Church work and does little, if anything , in the way of hygiene or health. Mission education has already been discussed. In many instances the native missionary is the worst offender against the laws of health and hygiene.

(R.W. BLAIKIE)
Patrol Officer.

APPENDIX "A"

Report on members of the N.G.P.F. who accompanied a patrol to the NABA Sub Division - 4/4/51 to 15/5/51.

Patrol conducted by R.W. BLAIKIE, Patrol Officer.

Reg No 5716	Const. KANASOP	Markham	The senior Constable on the patrol. Has a good command but is lazy and inclined to speak out of turn. A poor walker. Not recommended for promotion.
Reg No 6699	Const. HIKI	VANIMO	An excellent Constable. Reliable, trustworthy, and uncomplaining. A fair command.
Reg No 6773	Const. FRANIS	LABU-LAE	Reliable, bright, better educated than most. A good efficient Const.
Reg No 6798	Const. TOMIAN	FINSCH.	Smart, very efficient, Excellent walker. Inclined to argue. Would make a fair N.C.O.
Reg No 6941	Const. SIKANI	AITAPE	The patrol humorist., rather lazy but reliable.
Reg No 6977	Const. WAKEKUR	VA[illegible]O	Young, inexperienced. Efficient and reliable. A good command.

(R.W. BLAIKIE)
Patrol Officer.

30-9-88

21st August, 1951.

Director of Public Health,
PORT MORESBY.

GOITRE CURE

Reference is made to your 18/ /10/5192 of the 10th July 1951.

The following reply has been received from the District Commissioner, Lae :

" I have to report that subsequent to the return of Patrol Officer Mr. Blaikie from his patrol in the Wain area the Tul Tul of Silimanga made a trip to the coast where he evidently contracted malaria. He returned to his home and died shortly afterwards.

As the Tul Tul was dead none of his patients were brought in by the patrol. "

J. H. Jones

(J. H. Jones) for
DIRECTOR.

pp

3019/88

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

18/4/10/5192

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
RECEIVED
10 JUL 1951
& NATIVE AFFAIRS

DEPARTMENT OF PUBLIC HEALTH,
PORT MORESBY,

10th July, 1951.

MEMORANDUM FOR—
The Director,
District Services & Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Subject: Goitre Cure
Ref: Morobe Patrol No.4 of 50/51 -
Mr. R.W. Blaikie. [redacted]

It would be appreciated if you will arrange for Medical Tul Tul Silim Bang to be brought in to Port Moresby, together with some of his successful operation cases.

Mr Sansom, bls..
A cash of sarcasm!!

11/7.

(J.T. Gunther)
DIRECTOR OF HEALTH.

TERRITORY OF APAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30/9/88

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
RECEIVED
20 AUG 1951
NATIVE AFFAIRS

DS. 30-1-9/

District of Morobe,
Headquarters,
LAE. T.N.G.

17th August, 1951.

Department of District Services
and Native Affairs.
PORT MORESBY.

GOITRE CURE.

Reference your DS 30. 9. 88 of July 13th, 1951.

I have to report that subsequent to the return of Patrol Officer Mr Blaikie from his patrol in the Wain area the Tul Tul of Silimbang made a trip to the coast where he evidently contracted malaria. He returned to his home and died shortly afterwards.

As the Tul Tul was dead none of his patients were brought in by the patrol.

A Niall
(H.L.R. NIALL.)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

30/9/88.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
RECEIVED
29 JUN 1951
& NATIVE AFFAIRS

DS.

District of Morobe,
Headquarters,
LAE. T.N.G.

26th June, 1951.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - LAE NO. 1 - 1950/51.

Attached are copies of a Patrol Report covering a patrol of the Na ba Area by Patrol Officer Blaikie. It will be seen that this area, which has a population of over 9,000 natives, has been greatly neglected, and there has not been any patrol for almost five (5) years. As instructed, Mr. Blaikie carried out a very comprehensive patrol which lasted for some weeks. It is pleasing that although the area has been neglected, the natives are living their normal lives, and quite a large increase in population is shown.

Patrol Officer Blaikie has left on a patrol of the North Coast at Wasu which will bring him over the Saravaget Range and then again through this area on his way back to Lae. This second visit following closely on his recent patrol, should greatly help to restore Administration influence in the area.

When staff becomes available, it is my intention to establish a Patrol Post at Boana in the Wein Area, which adjoins the Naba, and whose natives although differing in dialect are very alike, especially with regard to customs and mode of living. Boana seems to be the only place in the area where an aerodrome can be located. The present strip is being used regularly by small planes.

The Naba area appears to be probably the only area on the Mainland of New Guinea where there is a population pressure and which it will soon be necessary for the natives to move out into adjoining areas. When that time comes I think we will be able to satisfactorily adjust the situation to the satisfaction of all the natives. It is recommended that the paragraphs dealing with the Goitre treatment by the Medical Tul Tul be forwarded to the Director of Public Health for his consideration. This may be some new treatment which will be useful in other Districts. After the native has been interrogated, a further report will be forwarded by the A.D.O.

(H. L. R. NIALL)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

ENC.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

DS.30-1-5

District of Morobe,
Headquarters,
LAE. T.N.G.

22nd June, 1951.

The District Commissioner,
Morobe District,
LAE.

PATROL REPORT R.W. BLAIKIE- NABA.

Attached please find Patrol Report by P.O. R. W. Blaikie covering his patrol of the NABA sub-division.

Mr Blaikie appears to have carried out this patrol in an efficient manner and little comment is required.

It is pleasing to note the increase in population particularly as it is due mostly to births and not immigration.

It is only natural to expect the Missions to have a big influence over the natives as Missionaries are constantly working among them but it is regretted that they do not pay more attention to the health and hygiene of the people under their influence.

I suggest that when possible a medical patrol visit this area as such a patrol has not been made since AUGAU days.

I have discussed the matter of the Medical Tul Tul of SILIMBANG performing goitre operations with the Medical Officer here. The method is new to him. It is my intention to have the Tul Tul brought to Lae to explain his method to the Medical Officer and also to inform him that he must cease to carry out such operations as in inserting the copper wire he could easily pierce a blood vessel and cause the death of a patient thereby leaving himself open to a serious criminal charge. There is also a grave possibility of an infection causing death.

No further comments.

(E. BRITTEN)
ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER.

30-9-80.

3rd July, 1951.

District Commissioner,
Morobe District,
LAE. T.N.G.

PATROL REPORT : LAE. No.4 : 1950/51.

Mr. Blaikie gives a good description of the area, and the inhabitants, and appears to have carried out his work very well.

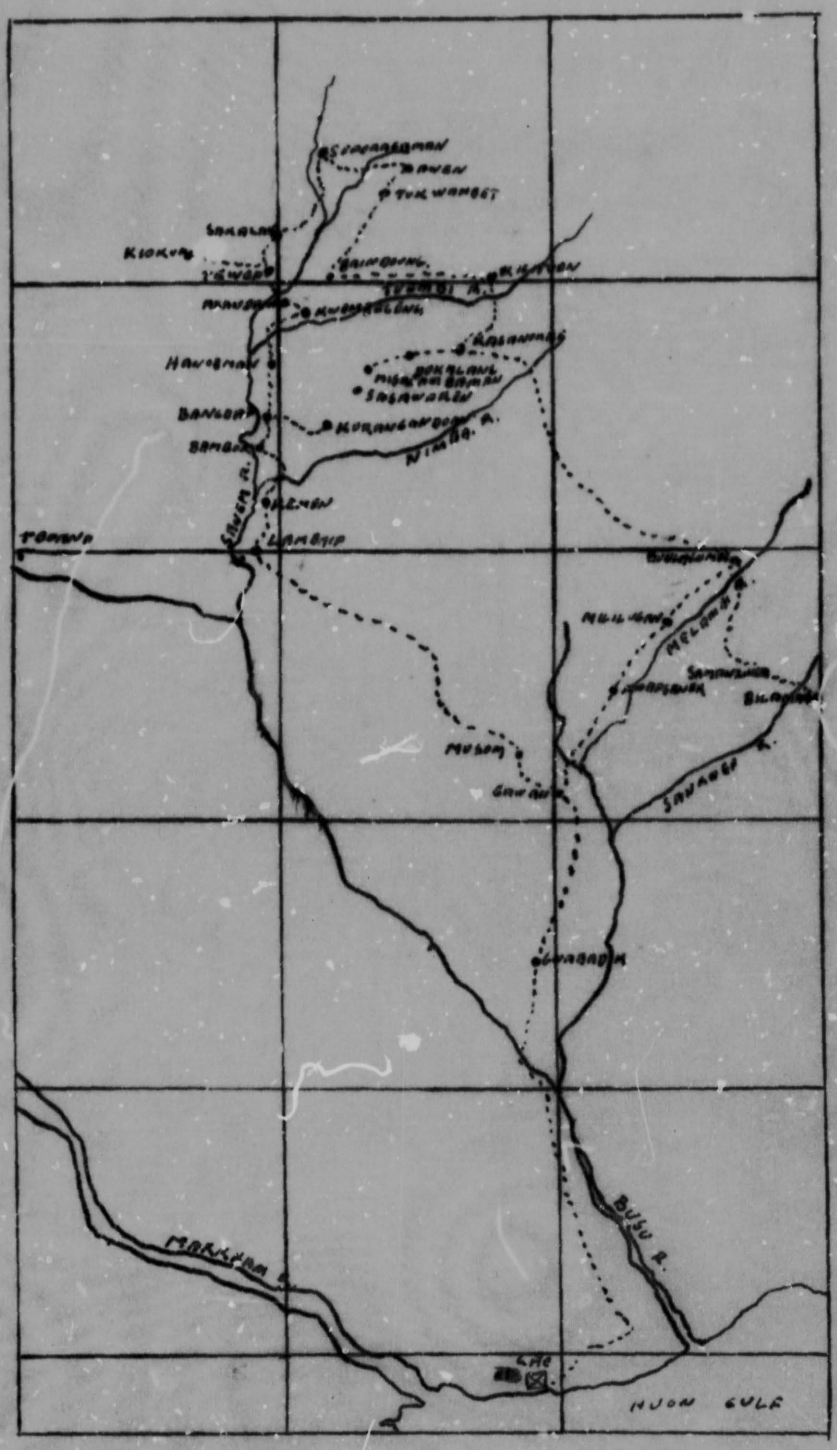
I agree with your remarks in the covering letter. I should check up on the Tul Tul who is doing the goitre operations.

Until we are able to send in more patrols, I am afraid the people will remain backward. They need something more than the little teaching that they are receiving at present.

A.A.R.

(A.A. ROBERTS),
ACTING DIRECTOR.

PA



NAMA SUB DIVISION, LAE S.D.

TRACED FROM 2033- MARKHAM, AND 2034 LAE.

SCALE- 4 MILES- 1 INCH.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Morobe (Lae) Report No 5 of 50/51

Patrol Conducted by I. W. Smith. C.P.O.

Area Patrolled Salamaua area.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives 1

Duration—From 14/6/1951 to 29/6/1951

Number of Days 16

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Check census, routine administration

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

District of Morobe,
Sub-District Office,
LAE. T.N.G.

16th July 1951.

The Assistant District Officer,
Lae Sub-District,
LAE.

LAE PATROL REPORT No.5 of 50/51

REPORT OF PATROL TO THE SALAMAUA AREA.

LAE SUB-DISTRICT, MOROBE DISTRICT

Officer conducting patrol: I.W.Smith, Cadet Patrol Officer.

Area patrolled; Salamaua Coastal.

Objects of patrol: (I) To check census.

(2) Routine administration.

Duration of patrol: 16 days--14th June to 29th June 1951.

Personnel accompanying: Reg. No. 55IIB Sargeant DAEMAN.

DIARY OF PATROL

Thursday 14th June. Left LAE on the M.V.Huon after spending the night on board. Disembarked at LABABIA at 8AM. Took census check and inspected village in morning. Visited Lababia Island during the afternoon and compiled new village book.

Friday 15th June. Walked along the beach to Lake Salus, crossed the lake by canoe and climbed 800 feet to BULABO--inspected village and compiled new book.

Saturday 16th June. By canoe to BUIAMBUN, inspected village, no rest house so canoed to LOKANU. Took census check and inspected village.

Sunday 17th June. Observed.

Monday 18th June. Compiled village books for LOKANU and BUIAMBUN.

Tuesday 19th June. Visited KELKEI and compiled new village book for same.

Wednesday 20th June. Canoed to LOGUI took census check and inspected village in morning. Afternoon inspected European cemetery at Siamaua, the responsibility of KILA village. Compiled new village book.

Thursday 21st June. Walked from LOGUI to BOBDUBI, inspecting villages of NUKNUK and KOMIATUM en route.

Friday 22nd June. Walked from BOBDUBI to ASINI in consistent rain. Took census check and inspection of the village, compiled new books.

Saturday 23rd June. Walked to KILA took census check, inspection of village, compiled new book.

Sunday 24th June. Observed.

Monday 25th June. By canoe to BUARAP. Took census check of BUARAP and WOMASU. Inspected BUARAP and compiled new books for both villages.

Tuesday 26th June. Visited gardens belonging to BUARAP, to see damage done by caterpillars. Walked to BUSAMA passing through WOMASU. Took census check of BUSAMA I and BUSAMA 2 and GWADO. Inspected BUSAMA villages. Commenced compiling new village books.

Wednesday 27th June.	Visited WAROP, BWUSSI and GWADO. Took census check of first two villages. Compiled village books.
Thursday 28th June.	Finished new village books for villages visited during previous two days.
Friday 29th June.	Returned to LAE by canoe.

End of diary.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

Although the Kaiwa villages, Bulalo, Bulambun, Kelkel, Nuk Nuk, Komiatum and Bobdubi, have been patrolled in the last two years, four times from Wau; the last patrol to cover the whole area from Lae was in May 1948. In several cases village officials expressed their concern at this apparent neglect. This lack of patrolling has had no repercussions though and the native situation was quite satisfactory.

Village elders complained of the practice of many young men leaving their village to work and by staying away for long periods neglecting certain obligations to their villages and relations.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

For a variety of reasons at the time of the patrol there was not an amplitude of food.

The usual lean period experienced just before harvesting is nothing to worry about, but the depredations of insect pests on taro, which is the staple diet of these people, is quite serious.

Lababia, the first village visited, lost its taro crop by the appearance of a large black beetle that went under the ground and ate the actual tubers. The village has a small amount of taro planted on Lababia Island that is unaffected.

Buakap had large taro gardens that were growing well, but visits by caterpillars in March, April and June, stripped the plants of their leaves and as a result the taro has not reached full development.

The villages of Lokanu, Kel Kel, and Bobdubi had their crops retarded by a brief drought, but they are now growing well.

Villages fortunate enough to have stands of sac-sac are using them to add to the ordinary supply from the gardens. The absence of any large river flats south of the Salamaua peninsular does not give villages in that area the agricultural potentialities of a village such as Busama which has many acres of good rich soil. These natives though produce clay cooking pots and northern villages trade their surplus foodstuffs for them. Also Asini and Kila have the largest sac-sac swamps in the area and can trade sago for other commodities.

All villages use nets to catch fish when the season comes round towards the end of the year and large catches enable trading to be done with the fish.

While the usual number of dogs were very much in evidence there were nit very many pigs. Gradually however the villagers are buying Australian pigs from the Agricultural Station at Erap near Lae.

MISSION

The Lutheran Mission is the only one in the area and has its station at Malalo in the charge of the Reverend F.A. Scherle.

EDUCATION

Apart from twelve Government students absent from the area at either the Native Medical School, Malahang or the Dreger Education Centre at Finschhafen, all education is given by the Lutheran Mission.

The student attends his village school first, for a four year course. The next step is the station school at Malalo for a course of two years, then the higher school at Malahang, also a two year course and finally a two year course at the area school at Hopoi.

Lessons are given in Pidgin and in the village schools lessons are of such an elementary and repeatable nature that the teacher must find it hard to hold his pupils attention over two years.

The following is a list of villages with schools and the number attending. Where villages are too small fora school the children attend school at the nearby village which has one, in these cases the villages are shown beneath the village with the school.

VILLAGE	No. of PUPILS	VILLAGE	No. of PUPILS
Lababia	37	Asini	30
Bulalo	I4	Kila	28
Lokanu	3I	Buakap	30
(Buiambun)		(Womasu)	
(Kelkel)		Busama I	32
Logui	37	Busama 2	34
(Nuk Nuk)		(Gwado)	
Boodubi	23	Makop	26
(Kom[illegible]um)		(Bwussi)	

ROADS

Many villages were found to be right on the coast so a large part of the travelling was done by canoe Where roads were maintained along the coast, in some places it is difficult as the hills run right to the water's edge, while the patrol gear went by canoe the patrol walked in order to inspect the roads.

The following roads were travelled:

Lababia to Lake Salus ----along the beach---------- 2 hours.
Lake Salus to Bulalo--------a new track on asteep hill,
not yet finished------30 minutes.

Logui	to Nuk Nuk	--first bit swampy-rest good--	30 minutes.
Nuk Nuk	to Komiatum	--good road --	30 minutes.
Komiatum	to Bobdubi	--good road apart from the gradient	--45 minutes.
Bobdubi	to Asini	--not a regular patrol route, just a bush pad------	2 hours 10 minutes.
Asini	to Kila	-- good road and along beach---	I hour.
Buakap	to Womasu	---- a good road --------	45 minutes.
Womasu	to Busama	-----a good road ----------	I hour.
Busama	to Wakop	---- a good road ----------	I hour 20 mins.
Wakop	to Bwussi)	)--- both these are just bush pads	-I hour 20 mins.
Bwussi	to beach)	as Bwussi has been censussd at Wakop and not been visited for some time. ----------	I hour.
Busama	to Gwado	--- a bit bogy but otherwise good	-40 minutes.

There were no briages, the only river of any size to be forded was the Francisco at Bobdubi but numerous small streams meant that the feet were always wet.

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS

The four smallest villages, Wakop, Bwussi, Gwado and Womasu have all migrated down from the mountains inside and judging from comments by previous patrol officers in the books have had difficulty in adapting themselves to their new environment. As a result of this change their health has suffered and the population declined.

The people of these villages are not inspiring to look at but for the first time, Gwado shows an increase in population; it was a neat little village in a good site so perhaps this augurs well for the future.

Quite a few people, including the Luluai, from Wakop and Bwussi had built their houses a considerable distance from the villages ; so they were ordered to return to their respective villages.

Apamo, the Luluai of Wakop wished to resign in favour of a much younger man, Tagabo. I think that Tagabo is too young and suggest he fill the vacant position of Tultul and with experience of that position behind him he would be able to take over the duties of Luluai when Apamo is too old too carry on.

The pneumonia epedemic at Bwussi was not reported to Lae and the village officials were censured for this neglect. There are now two Native Hygiene Assistants, who have built an excellent hospital, at Wakop. They are very conscientious and will have a very good effect on both Wakop and Bwussi.

The village officials of both Busama I and Busama 2 are faced with a problem. Thirteen households entered in Busama 2's book live in Busama I; and six households entered in Busama I's book live in Busama 2. The luluais claim that these people disobey instructions given them by saying that they belong to the opposite village to that of the luluai or tultul giving the instruction. The luluais were not content that the names be transferred from one book to the other as it would encourage that sort of thing. As I could not see my way clear to order the people to return to their original villages and build new houses and as the Busamas have a history of contrariness I promised to refer the matter to the District Commissioner.

The village of Nuk Nuk is building a new village on the bank of the Francisco River and are at the moment living in temporary structures near the new site.

CENSUS

New village books were compiled and issued at all the villages visited but three. They had been issued books by the patrol officer from Wau.

The large number of deaths at Bwussi was from an xx epedemic of pneumonia which was also experienced at Wakop but not so severely.

Of the absentees from the villages in the area, 52% are employed in the Morobe District, 34% are with the Lutheran Mission as students or teachers, 8% are working outside the district, 4% are in the native police force and 2% are attending government schools.

No census figures are given for the villages of Bulalo, Bulabun, Kolkel, Nuk Nuk, Komiatum and Bobdubi although they were visited. These villages belong to the 'Kaiwa' linguistic group and as such were patrolled from Wau during May of this year. It was thought best not to duplicate the census figures which will no doubt be submitted by the patrol officer from Wau.

Apperdix A.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH

Apart from an epedemic of pneumonia at Bwussi no serious sickness has been in the area patrolled. The high birth rate shows a healtny trend. There were very few minor sores seen and these were treated by the local Medical Tultul who frequently allows his stores to become exhausted before coming to Lae for more.

A number of deformed and one or two mentally unbalanced people at Bwussi is the result I imagine of inbreeding.

Villages were generally clean, although housing was sometimes a little slack. Where the nature of the ground prevented pit type latrines being built the sea was used instead.

Appendix B.

REPORT ON A.G.P.F. ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

Sargeant DAEMAN Reg. No. 55IIB ---An invaluable man to have on patrol.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

DS.

District of Morobe,
Headquarters,
LAE. T.N.G.

9th August, 1951.

District Commissioner,
Morobe District.

PATROL REPORT. I.W. SMITH C.P.O.

Herewith please find patrol report of I.W..Smith C.P.O. covering Salamaua Coastal area.

This short patrol appears to have been carried out satisfactorily by Mr Smith considering his very short experience of the Territory.

There is little comment but it is pleasing to see that in this small group the births exceed deaths by 209.

Department of Agriculture may be able to supply some information as to the type of beetle which is said to have gone underground and eaten the actual Taro tuber and also the best method of eradicating this pest.

Regarding migration of households from one Busama village to another. These people will be informed that if they are the owners of the ground onto which they have moved they may remain there but will be subject to the lawful discipline of the village officials and will be registered in the books of the village to which they have migrated.

E. Britten

(E. BRITTEN.)
ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER.

DS. 30-9-96

4th September, 1951.

District Commissioner,
Morobe District,
LAE.

PATROL REPORT No. 5 of 50/51 - SAMAMAUA
Mr. I. M. SMITH, C.P.O.

The report does not contain much information apart from the section under Agriculture. It is noted that you have already forwarded this information to the relevant Department.

Please tell the Patrol Officer to fill in the stores list on the back of the jacket.

p.p.

(J. H. Jones)
DIRECTOR.

36/9/96

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

DS. 30-1-9/

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
RECEIVED
13 AUG 1951
& NATIVE AFFAIRS

District of Morobe,
Headquarters,
LAE. T.N.G.

10th August, 1951.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - LAE No.5 - 1950/51.

Attached a re copies of a Patrol Report covering a Patrol by Cadet Patrol Officer I. W. Smith. Comments by the A.D.O., Lae, are also attached.

The area patrolled is well under control, and includes those villages along the Coast and in the Hinterland, near Salamaua. Cadet Patrol Officer Smith has done one patrol unaccompanied previously, and in this his second effort he has shown good attention to detail, and it has been a good training for him.

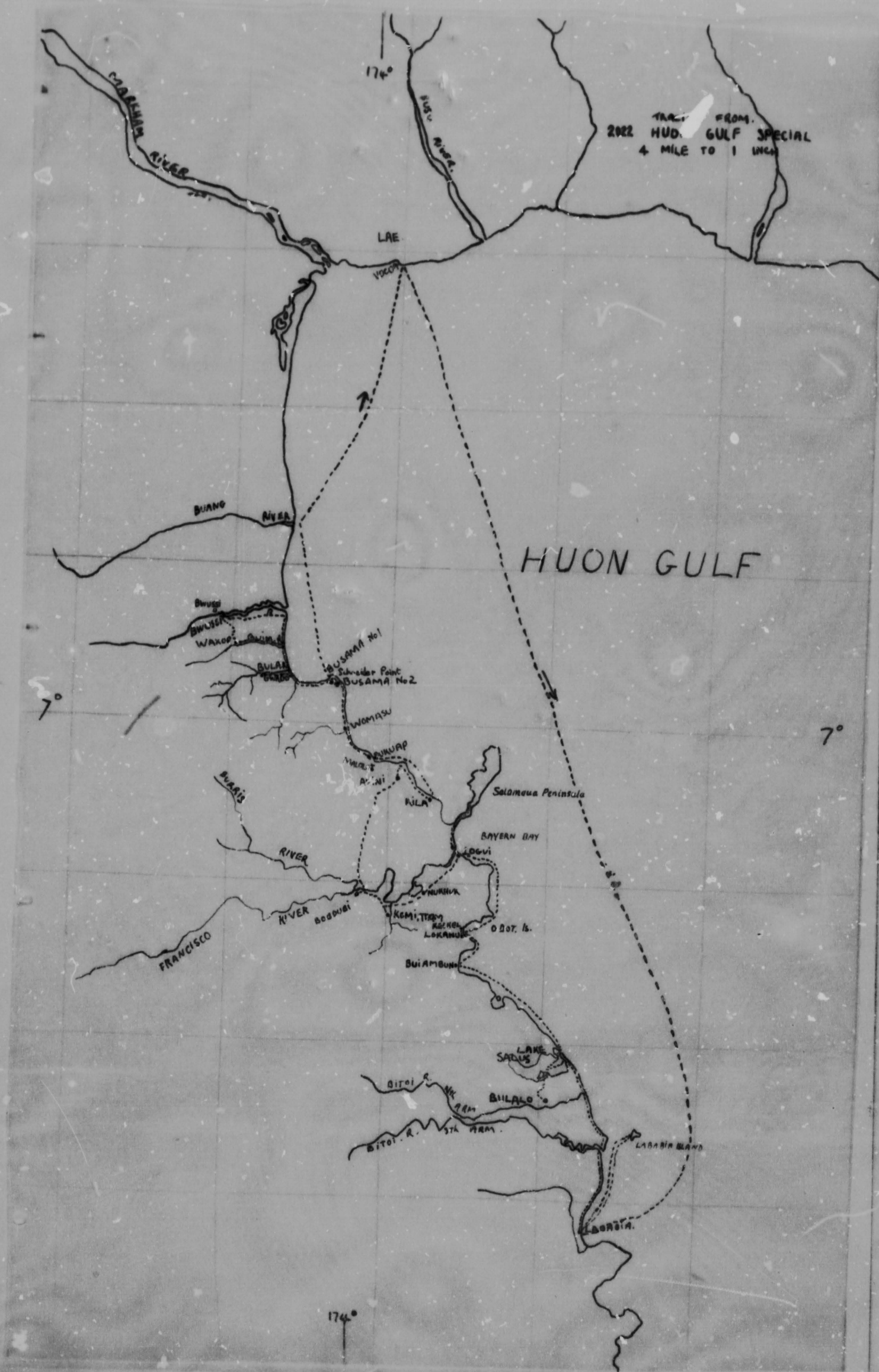
The paragraphs dealing with agriculture, and the infestation of Beetles and Caterpillars, has been passed to the District Agricultural Officer for investigation, to see if he can do anything to combat the pests.

The Patrol was of a routine nature, and in general, conditions can be said to be satisfactory.

(M. L. R. NIALL)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

ENC.

Director please
13/8 DRM



174°
MARKHAM RIVER
HUON RIVER
FROM.
2022 HUD. GULF SPECIAL
4 MILE TO 1 INCH
LAE
VOCOA
BUANG RIVER
HUON GULF
Bwussi
BWUSSI
WAKOP
BULAN
BUSAMA No1
Schneider Point
BUSAMA No2
7°
WOMASU
BUKUAP
KILA
Salamaua Peninsula
BAYERN BAY
LOGUI
BURRIS
RIVER
NUKHUK
KOMI, TIAM
KECKEL
LOKANUK
O BOT. Is.
FRANCISCO
RIVER
BUIAMBUN
LAKE
SADUS
BITOI R.
NK ARM
BUILALO
BITOI R.
3TH ARM.
LABABIA ISLAND
LABABIA.
174°

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Morobe Report No. 6 of 50/51

Patrol Conducted by R.W. Blaikie

Area Patrolled Kambe & Selepet, Finschhafen S.D.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives 6 Police & N.M.O's.

Duration—From 20/6/19 51 to 31/7/19 51

Number of Days 42

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Census Revision and routine administration

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Sub District Office,
LAE. T.N.G.

7th. September, 1951.

The Assistant District Officer,
Lae Sub District Office,
LAE.

PATROL REPORT No 6

REPORT ON A PATROL TO THE KOMBE AND SELEPET AREAS.

FINSCHHAFEN SUB - DISTRICT.

Patrol Conducted By: : R. W. BLAIKIE, Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled: : KOMBE and SELEPET Sub Divisions, Finschhafen Sub District.

Objects of Patrol : 1. To revise the census.

2. Routine Administration.

Duration :42 days.- 20th June, 1951, to 31st July, 1951, inclusive.

Patrol Accompanied by : Europeans - nil.

Natives - eight (maximum)

N.G.P.F.

Reg No.	3761	Cpl.	SANGAGORI
" "		Const.	WAU
" "		"	LILUBE
" "		"	LALIO
" "	6798	"	TOMIAN
" "	6977	"	WAREKUR.

N.M.O.s.

MASAWA
AMUK.

Introduction : The area covered by this patrol is divided into two native Sub Divisions known as the KOMBE and the SELEPET Sub Divisions, of the Finschhafen Sub-District. The natural port for these areas is WASU which has a small natural harbour but no landing facilities. WASU itself has an airstrip suitable for Dragon and light aircraft. This airstrip is unlicensed and has not been used for some years, consequently it is overgrown with kunai to depths of some five feet. Little work is required to put this strip into commission.

Until a little over twelve months ago WASU was manned by a Patrol Officer but this has now been abandoned. Considering the large number of natives in this area in the KOMBE, SELEPET, TIMBE, URUA and YUPNA Sub Divisions a Patrol Officer stationed in the area is practically essential.

The KOMBE and SELEPET areas are situated on and around the tributaries of the KWAMA River, which enters the sea midway between WASU and SIO. The natives have been left to themselves a great deal and except for visits by Missionaries, Patrols, and an occasional recruiter, have had little contact in their villages with Europeans. The last District Services Patrol was carried out by Mr. F.C. Julian in November - December, 1949. The last Medical Patrol was conducted by Mr. C. Bryant, E.M.A. in August, 1948.

The original intention of the patrol was, on completion of the KOMBE - SELEPET patrol to return to Lae over the SARAWAGED Range. This was abandoned however due to particularly adverse weather conditions at the time on the top of the 13,000 ft range.

PATROL DIARY.

20th June : Departed Finschhafen by M.V. HUON 3 am, returned Finschhafen due to engine trouble arriving 10 am
Departed Finschhafen by M.V. HUON 11.50 pm.

21st June : Arrived ~~Finschhafen~~ WASU 7.20 am.

22nd - 24th June : At WASU interviewing local natives and arranging for carriers.

25th June : Departed WASU 7.50 am, arrived ULAP Lutheran Mission Station 10.20 am.

26th June : Departed ULAP 7.30 am arrived GATO 7.45 am.
Lined and censused DOMUT and HONGO villages.

27th June : Lined and censused SATOP village.
Departed GATO 11.35 am arrived ULAP 1145 am
Departed ULAP 1.45 pm arrived BELAMBIBI 4.10 pm.
Lined and censused TAGANDO hamlet.

28th June : Lined and censused BELAMBIBI, WILIOM and KARANGAN hamlets.
Departed BELAMBIBI 12.10 pm arrived KONDOLO 2.55 pm.
Lined and censused KONDOLO.

29th June : Lined and censused BOROKOI hamlet.
Departed KONDOLO 9.50 am arrived WAP 11 am.
Lined and censused WAP.
Departed WAP 1.50 pm arrived KABUM 2.55 pm.
Lined and censused KONINDO hamlet.

30th June : Lined and censused GOTO hamlet.

1st July : Observed at KABUM.

2nd July : Departed KABUM 8 am arrived SELEPET 8.30 am
Lined and censused SELEPET.
Departed SELEPET 2 pm arrived INDUM 2.15 pm

3rd July : Commenced to line and census INDUM, interrupted by heavy rain. INDUM largest village in area - population 983.

4th July : Completed census of INDUM.
Departed INDUM 12.30 pm arrived WAP 3pm.
Heavy rain.
Reg No. 3861 Cpl. SANGAGORI left patrol at KABUM to return to his post at WASU.

5th July :Departed WAP 4.5 pm arrived NIMBAKO 4.25 pm.

6th July : Lined and censused NIMBAKO.
Departed NIMBAKO 10.45 am arrived SAMBORI 1.40 pm.
Rain all pm.

7th July : Lined and censused SAMBORI.

8th July : Observed at SAMBORI.

9th July : At Sambori- ill.

10th July : Departed SAMBORI 8.45 am arrived KUMBIP 11.5 am
Lined and censused KUMBIP.
Departed KUMBIP 1 pm arrived TAUKNAVE 2.30 pm
Commenced to line and census.

11th July : Completed census of TAUKNAVE.
Departed TAUKNAVE 9 am arrived MELANDUM 9.45 am
Lined and censused MELANDUM
Departed MELENDUM 3 pm arrived MANGAM 3.25 pm.
Lined and censused MANGAM.

12th July : Departed MANGAM 7.45 am arrived PULENG 8.15 am
Lined and censused PULENG.
Departed PULENG 10 am arrived SATPAGNA 1050 am.
Lined and censused SATPAGNA.
Departed SATPAGNA 1 pm arrived LANGA 3.30 pm

13th July : Rain all am.
pm lined and censused LANGA.

14th July : Departed LANGA 8.5 am arrived KOPA 9.40 am.
Lined and censused KOPA.
Departed KOPA 11.55am arrived WARAN 12.45 pm.
Lined and censused WARAN.
Departed WARAN 5.10 pm arrived INDAGEN 5.35 pm.

15th July : Observed at INDAGEN.

16th July : Lined and censused INDAGEN.
Departed INDAGEN 1.20 pm arrived MUSEP 1.40 pm
Lined and censused MUSEP.
Departed MUSEP 3.5 pm arrived KOMBANG 3.40 pm
Winds of gale force all day.
Very severe earth tremor felt approx. 8 pm.

17th July : Lined and censused hamlets of KOMBANG, GATSENG, and GERAUN - all adjacent.
Departed KOMBANG 4 pm arrived LAMA 4.25 pm.
Bitterly cold all day with gale force winds and rain.

18th July : Lined and censused LAMA.
Departed LAMA 9.45 am arrived KONGE 10.35 am.
Lined and censused KONGE. Inspected possible airstrip site.
Departed KONGE 1.40 pm arrived UNUNU 2 pm.
Heavy rain.

19th July : Heavy rain all am.
pm Lined and censused UNUNU.

20th July : Lined and censused hamlets of SIKAM and UMUN adjacent.
Departed UNUNU 12.50 pm arrived SAPE 1.10 pm.
Lined and censused SAPE.
Departed SAPE 3.45 pm, arrived GUMUM 4.25 pm
Lined and censused GUMUM.

21st July : Departed GUMUM 8.20 am arrived ILAKA 9.15 am
Lined and censused hamlets of ILAKE and KIRARO.
Departed ILAKA 3 pm arrived SANON 3.20 pm.
Heavy rain.

22nd July : Lined and censused SANON, rested pm.

23rd July : Departed SANON 8 am arrived BAMERUPTA 8.20 am
Lined and censused BAMERUPTA.
Departed BAMERUPTA 11.5 am arrived OVAKURING(TIPSIT) 11.20 am.
Lined and censused hamlets of OVAKURING and DENGONDO.
Departed OVAKURING 4.20 pm arrived UPAT 4.40 pm.

24 th July : Heavy rain am.
Lined and censused UPAT.
Departed UPAT 12.15 pm arrived GILANG 12.25 pm
Lined and censused GILANG.
Departed GILANG 3.45 pm arrived ERENDENGAN 4.5 pm.
Rain.

25 th July : Lined and censused ERENDENGAN.
pm Mr. R. Spreag - recruiter from Lae arrived and spent the night at ERENDENGAN.

26th July : am Mr R. Spreag departed -
rain.
Departed ERENDENGAN 1.35 pm arrived KABUM 4 pm.
Approx. 8.25 pm a meteor or comet appeared low in the sky to the East of KABUM travelling in a South Westerly direction. A brilliant green and white light lit up the surroubding area brighter than daylight. The white tail was visible in the sky for 30 mins.

27th July : Departed KABUM 8.25 a m arrived SATOP 11.30 am
Departed SATOP 12.40 pm arrived UBAP 2pm.

28-29th July : At ULAP.

30th July : Departed ULAP by horse for WASU.
Departed WASU par Lutheran Mission vessel W.R.B. (WARAMBU). Slept overni ht SIO. Inspected new native hospital at SIO.

31st July : Departed SIO, called at SIALUM arrived at Finschhafen pm. Crossed the MAPE River by canoe and thence by truck to GAGIDU.

Patrol completed.

OBSERVATIONS.

(A) NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The natives of the KOMBE and SELEPET areas have had little contact in their villages with Europeans except those visits paid them by patrols, missionaries and recruiters. They are seven or eight days walk from Finschhafen in ~~from~~-some cases so therefore mainly those men who have gone to work for Europeans know a little of the white man and his ways. The Missions (Lutherans) have been in the area for many years and the people are missionized to a high degree but know little of anything else. Pidgin English is spoken by many of the younger men but is ~~known~~ not known by the majority. The most widely known language in the area is the Lutheran Mission language - Kotte. This language is spoken by practically every person over about sixteen years of age.

Throughout the patrol the members of the patrol were met with sing sings and generally feted. The entrance to the majority of villages was carried out as follows. Firstly the Village Officials met the patrol, then further along the road the patrol was met by the village elders of the church. A short prayer was then said (in Kotte) in which the general welfare of the members of the patrol was prayed for. Further along the road the natives had built a fence of palm leaves which when broken by the patrol leader revealed the dancers all arayed in traditional dress. The patrol was then sung into the village. At the conclusion of the sing sing thePatrol Officer was presented with bows and arrows - to signify the laying down of arms - net bags and one one occasion a walking stick.

This feteing of patrols is very different to the manner in which patrols were met in 1948 when the cargo cult was in full swing. The Rai Coast was where the Cult originated, and it was exceptionally strong in the areas visited by this patrol. From this area it spread over to the NABA area in the Lae Sub District. The natives now have resumed their natural existence and appear quite happy, if a little unsettled or frustrated.

The whole area has an abundance of food, coffee and pigs. In the villages from KOMBANG to UNUNU small ceremonies were enacted thus: A procession entered the rest house area carrying a pig, followed by huge quantities of food and bundles of coffee. All this was placed on the ground in front of the rest house, and an important native of the village made a speech which amounted to the following: "We are bush natives. As you can see by the pigs, food and coffee we have placed here we have abundance of everything. We have so much food that huge quantities of it are thrown away or rots in the ground. We have so much to trade with the European, but we have no method of transporting it to European centres such as Lae or Finschhafen. Those natives near Lae or Finschhafen have not as much food as we, yet they are able to trade with the European and obtain laplaps and anything they want whilst we still have to dress in "malos" and have very few European goods. What we want is the Government to build an airstrip on the flat piece of land near KONGE village so that aeroplanes can land and take away all our goods and come back and "capset" all the European goods we need."

The above speech was made time after time at different villages and the natives became very worked up about it. It appears that these natives have reached that stage of civilization where they cannot progress any further without assistance, and, having reached this stage they do not wish to go back. There appears to be a general feeling of frustration throughout. Without a little guidance these people may lapse back into some form of "Cargo Cult."

The airstrip site mentioned by the natives was inspected and the writer considers that this may, with quite a bit of work be made useable for light aircraft. It is situated at a height of approximately 5,000 ft. The writer was very non-commital on the subject of the airstrip and no encouragement was given in this matter. Lectures were given at every village on the origin of our goods and told to concentrate more on their village life, and also on the production of marketable goods such as coffee and tobacco.

The natives of the area are very reticent and will not impart information or volunteer it in any way. Although they have had a missionary living near them for many years and have been under Government control for about the same period they all appear exceedingly dull when compared with other natives who have reached the same stage of civilization.

In the Selepet area this dullness was particularly noticeable although they are closer to the coast and the Mission station than the Kombe people. The Missionary himself commented at length on this dullness and also lethargy.

Difficulty was experienced at some villages in obtaining carriers. This was put down mainly to the large number of men absent from the villages at work. This large number absent leaves most of the village tasks to the older men and women. There appear however, to be few ill effects from this as the population is increasing and there is abundant food for all.

(B) NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

As mentioned in the previous section the people of the KOMBE and SELEPET areas produce more food than they can ever consume. The main food crops are Chinese taro, taro, sweet potato and pitpit. Chinese taro was introduced many years ago and has become extremely popular and now overshadows all other crops.

The area is extremely open and is covered mainly by a short species of pitpit. Kunai for thatching is very scarce and pitpit is the main thatching material. Garden making is therefore not arduous as there is no thick forest to cut and the majority of the work is done by the women. ~~The shortage of labour and the lethargic attitude of the natives is responsible for the destruction of many .~~

Native livestock is confined to pigs, each man having at least ten or twelve pigs. The pigs are not confined and are allowed to roam the countryside thus destroying ~~+~~ those gardens not fenced. Perpetual quarrels are caused over this destroying of gardens but there are not the able bodied men to do the work.

Fowls are also in abundance throughout and are exceptionally cheap. At one village four fowls were produced and most villages produced at least two fowls.~~xxxxxxxxxxxxxx~~ The fowls are native type and very small - one fowl making one meal.

European vegetables grow profusely throughout and are of a high quality. Cabages are huge and each village has large patches under cultivation. Potatoes also grow exceptionally well and feature largely in the native diet. As mentioned previously European foods are abundant but there is no outlet at all for them.

Coffee , introduced by the Missions prewar is now an important crop and provides a source of income. The Lutheran Mission bought £50 worth of coffee from the natives in the month of June and does so every month. If the natives would really concentrate on this they would be much better off. Tobacco, which was also a source of income prewar, has practically been discarded, and is now grown mainly for home consumption. Apparently the natives cannot be bothered looking after their tobacco crops as it entails some work.

(C) MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

The health of the natives of the KOMBE and SELEPET areas is , on the whole, excellent. This may be due in some measure to the healthy, bracing climate and the abundance of food. No cases of undernourishment were to be seen in fact all the natives appear overfed.

The main fault of these natives is the utter filth in which they live. The majority of the villages are not excessively cold and there is no excuse for the natives when they refuse to wash themselves. The SELEPET area is by far the worst in this regard. All natives seen in this area were filthy and appeared as if they had never seen water. Their bodies were covered with dirt and their hair matted. The filthiest villages were those closest to the coast and the Mission station.

The filthy habits of these natives is undoubtadly the main cause of the large number of sores and infections noted.

Leprosy appears to be rather common in the area. The Missionary at ULAP is assisted in his work by a nurse-

Miss Matthias. At ULAP Miss Matthias has established a small leprosarium. There are approximately sixty natives here receiving treatment. One of the faults of this hospital is that the families of the patients are allowed to live with them and thus complete isolation is not obtained. Those patients not seriously affected by the disease are allowed to visit their villages from time to time and then return for further treatment. The natives themselves quite realise the seriousness of the disease and those sufferers in the villages are completely isolated in small houses in the bush and take no part in communal village life.

The Medical Tul Tuls of the area are in some cases six to seven days walk from Finschhafen and consequently very few of them feel inclined to make the long walk to obtain medical supplies. The Mission nurse at ULAP supplies a few medicines but the supply is very limited. There is a Native Hygiene Orderley stationed at WASU but his own hygiene is worse than that of the villages'. There is also a newly established native hospital at SIO staffed by three Native Medical Orderlies. The natives of the area expressed dissatisfaction at the lack of attention these men show to their work. The Medical care of the area is practically wholly dependent on the Mission.

If staff could be made obtainable a Medical Assistant should be stationed at WASU to cater for the Medical requirements of the KOMBE, SELEPET, TIMBE, URUA and YUPNA areas. The last-mentioned areas are well over a weeks walk from Finschhafen and consequantly receive no medical attention at all.

(D) EDUCATION.

The only education given to the people of the KOMBE and SELEPET areas is that supplied by the Lutheran Mission at ULAP. This however is very elementary and concentrates mainly on religious teaching. All teaching is done in the KOTTE language and consequently Pidgin English is unknown until a native leaves his village and goes to work for the Europeans.

The elementary education is given in the village schools by native Mission teachers who are themselves very poorly educated. Primary education is done in the local language and then the pupils graduate to KOTTE. After some years at the village School the pupil may graduate to the higher school at ULAP. After about four years at the ULAP school the pupil may then attend the seminary at BOANA Mission in the WAIN.

All children attend the village schools at one centre or another. The villages in the area are so close together that schools are placed at strategic points and children from the neighbouring villages attend these. Nearly every child in the area can understand and speak KOTTE but not Pidgin English. The Mission has been in the area so long that even the very old men and women can speak KOTTE, and converse freely in it. English is not taught at all in the Mission schools.

(E) ROADS AND BRIDGES.

Roads throughout the area are excellent . All the villages are situated very close together and thus it is no hardship to keep the roads up. Walking in the area is exceptionally easy in the majority of cases. There are very few stiff climbs, the country for the most part being undulating and open, devoid of forest.

The Missionary from ULAP does all his trips on horseback and experiences no trouble whatsoever with the

roads. The whole of the SELEPET area, most of the KOMBE and all the TIMBE can be visited by horse from the coast and ULAP. The roads are very wide and well graded and are a pleasure to walk along.

There are no river crossings that cannot be forded, although in the very wet season some difficulty may be experienced.

The natives of the area regularly cross the SARAWAGED Range to Lae. The route lies from the village of ILAKA to the head of the range where a camp is made at approximately 12,000 ft in a very small cave. From there the next day the range is crossed and then the track descends to the village of BUNGALUMBA in the NABA. From BUNGALUMBA it is two hard days walking to Lae. This road is not used from August to about November or December as the Range is continuously covered with mist and rain and is subject to terrific winds.

There is also a road from MELANDUM to KALASA Mission Station near SIALUM. From the village of INDAGAN there is a road across the range to the HUBE native area.

road

The SARAWAGED Range starts from the village of ILAKA and the Luluai of that village wants to close the road to all natives but those from his village. The reason for this being that other natives who cross the range steal food from the gardens of the NABA people on the other side of the range and the blame is put on the ILAKA people.

(F) VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

As mentioned previously all the villages in the area are situated very close together. The populations in most cases are very large - the largest being INDUM in the SELEPET with a population of 983. The smallest village visited was BOROKOI with a population of 74. Forty six villages were visited and the average population was 280.

All villages visited were reasonably well laid out especially the new village of TIPSIT (OVAKURING). Houses are well built , bamboo being used mainly in construction with pitpit roofs. In many cases pitpit is used for walls. The villages in the Upper KOMBE are in a very cold climate and houses are completely enclosed with an outer wall of pitpit extending right to the ground and with only a very small entrance.

The large village of INDUM is the most backward in the area and appears to be merely a blind for patrols. On investigation the houses were not lived in at all. Apparently all the natives live in the bush and only visit the village on special occasions such as the visit of a patrol or a Missionary.

Village Officials are not all outstanding and have very little power in the area, All the power in the villages appears to be held by the Mission teachers and Native Missionaries. The natives in the village known as the "boss Mission" plays a very important part in village life and completely overshadows the Government Village Officials. This was very noticeable in the village of UNUNU where when instructions were issued to the Officials they immediately rushed away to inform the Mission leaders. This is understandable though as the Mission is in the area all the time whereas the Government only pays a visit once every few years and then leaves them alone for a few years until the next visit.

There is no Paramount Luluai in the area and not one that would be suitable for appointment.

(G) CENSUS.

The total enumerated population of the KOMBE and SELEPET areas is 12,966. an increase of 353 since the last census in 1949. The census revision was made very difficult throughout by the native habit of forgetting the name they had originally given . The names in the Village Books were very seldom those used in the village and differed again from the baptismal name which is frequently used in the village - the old native name being abandoned. The SELEPET area was particularly noticeable for this fault.

New village books were issued for all but five villages when the supplies ran out. A total of 1143 natives were absent from their villages at the time if census which consists of 1,022 absent at work and 121 absent at school . Of the 1,022 absent at work 603 are at work in the Morobe District and 419 at work in other Districts. Of those absent at school 117 are males and 4 females. All are at Mission schools and not one at a Government School. Approximately 8% of the total population are absent from the villages which leaves a large burden on those who are left at home.

(H) ANTHROPOLOGY.

The natives of the KOMBE and SELEPET areas are divided into two distinct language groups. The KOMBE language group is by far the largest and the most advanced people speak this language. The KOMBE ~~xxxxxxxxxx~~ language is spoken by 8,479 people and the SELEPET language by 4,487 people. These languages are in some respects similar to the NABA language spoken by the people on the other side of the SARAWAGED RANGE.

The natives of the Upper KOMBE are closely related with those of the Upper NABA and marriages between these groups are very common. Groups from these villages are always crossing backwards and forwards over the arduous route over the SARAWAGEDS.

The people of the villages around MELANDUM are closely related with the coastal people of SIO and other villages and over the last few years large numbers have migrated down to the coast.

The KOMBE and SELEPET people have few arts and crafts. Net bags are made in large numbers and are an important item of trade with the coastal people. These net bags are made in all sizes and in varying bright colours. Native dyes are used to some extent but their place is being taken by European manufactured dyes.

Cooking utensils are not manufactured in the area and earthernware saucepans are imported from the coast. Cooking is mainly done in lengths of bamboo up to two feet in length. The bamboo is used for carrying water, house-building, fence making and cooking. It grows widely in the area and is most important to native life. Next in importance would come the pitpit which is also used for house-building, fencing, and as shafts for arrows.

(I) WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION.

The areas visited were little troubled by the war and War Damage Compensation is practically nil. The only claims outstanding are a few of natives who lost their goods when they were absent at work at the time of the invasion.

(J) MISSIONS.

As mentioned previously there is a European Mission

in the area at ULAP. The Mission station at ULAP is approximately three hours walk inland from WASU and is situated at about 3,000 ft.

The Missionary is the Rev. H. Wagner who lives at ULAP with his wife. A Mission nurse - Miss Matthias is also stationed at ULAP. The Rev. Wagner includes in his circuit those natives of the KOMBE, SELEPET, TIMBE, URUA and YUPNA areas and crosses the Finisterres to the Leron (WANTOAT).

A new Mission station is being opened by the Lutheran Mission in the YUPNA area. This has already been started by the Rev. K. Munsell who will later be joined by his wife and family. This YUPNA area is one which has been neglected greatly by the Administration and is a long distance from either Finschhafen or Saidor.

(R. W. BLAIKIE)
Patrol Officer.

APPENDIX "A"

Report on members of the N.G.P.F. who accompanied a patrol to the KOMBE and SELEPET Sub Divisions of the Finschhafen Sub District.

Patrol conducted by R. W. BLAIKIE.

20/6/51 to 31/7/51.

Reg No. 3761	Cpl SANGAGORI	Aitape	The Cpl. stationed at WASU Patrol Post. An old man with a lot of service who has outlived his usefulness. Needs a refresher course to smarten him up.
Reg No.	Const WAU	Madang	A smart, efficient Const. Has a good command and is very good on patrol.
Reg No.	" LILUBE	Madang	Rather slow in thinking. Carries out duties well. Needs refresher course.
Reg No	" LALIO	Aitape	Uncomplaining, fairly efficient but no initiative.
Reg No. 6798	" TOMIAN	Finsch.	Mainly a terrific braggart. A nuisance on patrol. Talks too much. Fairly efficient but mixes orders.
Reg. No. 6977	" WAREKUR	Vanimo	Very good Const. Efficient reliable and cheerful. A good N.C.O. with more experience.

(R. W. BLAIKIE)
Patrol Officer.

30·9·100

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply Please Quote

No. 18-4-10/6222

Department of Public Health,
Port Moresby

20th October, 1951.

The Director,
Department of District Services and
Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY

Subject: Patrols, Firschhafen.

Reference: Patrol Report No. 6-1951/52, Mr. R.W. Blaikie, dated 7th September, 1951.

The comments below have been extracted from a memorandum from Dr. Becker, Medical Officer, Finschhafen, and are referred for your information, please:

"With reference to the report made by Mr. Blaikie, I would like to mention that he did a short inspection of the area. In regard to health I would also like to point out that he confuses the M.T.T.'s, N.M.O.'s and N.H.A.'s. After he returned from patrol I met him many times but he did not once mention to me any medical problems regarding the areas.

I have found on occasions that some Patrol Officers when making their reports paint the problems quite seriously (see also Mr. J.D. Martin, C.P.O's report, Hube Area, F.5/50) but personally very seldom use the opportunity to discuss difficulties and endeavour to obtain help in the practical way.

In direct contrast to the above I would like to mention that P.O., Mr. T. White, who is at present patrolling the Hube area is always most co-operative. He is frequently sending patients, short reports regarding medical and hygiene problems, suitable natives to be trained as M.T.T.'s and if necessary asking advice and help if he feels unable to rely on his own judgement in taking necessary action. With his help and the possibility of having Mr. Martin on continuous patrols now he will improve the general health in the sub-district step by step."

Miller Folder 23/10/51

J.T. Gunther
DIRECTOR OF PUBLIC HEALTH

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year.....

Govt. Print. 3395/4.51.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE: AT WORK				STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1–4		5–8		9–13		Over 13			In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
IKAM	20.7.51	4	5	-	-	-	-	2	1	-	-	1	-	6	5	-	-	-	111	115	13	3	2	-	-	-	5	-	15	41	15	40	1	41		42	42	57	62	230
UMUN	20.7.51	6	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	110	113	-	-	9	7	1	-	-	-	4	-	20	30	21	47	4	45		47	40	55	67	234
SAPE	20.7.51	9	8	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	2	-	3	4	2	2	4	-	22	4	-	-	2	-	24	38	16	21	7	63		73	55	60	91	314
GUMUT	20.7.51	9	11	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	9	2	-	1	2	7	6	4	-	32	3	-	-	-	-	36	53	29	85	10	82		78	74	81	121	396
VLAKA	21.7.51	5	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	2	-	4	7	-	-	13	-	47	5	-	-	-	-	7	17	13	32	2	28		27	32	29	46	159
KIRARO	21.7.51	10	8	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	4	2	-	-	2	1	-	5	-	19	7	-	-	1	-	29	37	30	59	3	66		66	75	53	80	308
SHNON	22.7.51	5	6	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	2	-	5	5	9	12	4	-	4	-	-	-	2	-	18	29	19	32	3	27		42	46	42	49	189
BADIERUPTH	23.7.51	6	9	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	3	-	-	3	7	10	5	-	14	3	-	-	2	-		40	19	75	4	52		09	47	60	76	261
BENGONDO	23.7.51	19	15	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	-	-	5	-	-	1	-	-	3	21	2	7	7	-	-	-	-	32	63	26	86	3	80		79	102	86	117	425
DYAKURING	23.7.51	14	13	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	1	-	-	1	1	1	7	-	10	7	-	-	2	-	28	57	21	74	3	85		76	57	76	90	331
LIPHT	24.7.51	6	4	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	5	3	-	4	3	-	-	11	2	4	2	-	-	2	-	13	40	20	56	1	65		37	42	56	67	224
GILANG	24.7.51	9	10	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	16	19	5	4	18	-	6	4	-	-	1	-	30	58	27	71	7	86		78	71	82	98	348
BRENDENGAN	25.7.51	17	16	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	8	9	-	2	3	20	22	23	-	41	1	-	-	4	-	54	97	44	130	4	121		133	151	128	193	647
		152	223	-	-	-	-	16	19	2	2	6	2	100	92	1	177	247	185	250	323	45	254	82	-	-	65	-	683	1248	643	1847	96	1744		1700	1964	2392	2352	8371

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year.....

Govt. Print.—3350/4.51

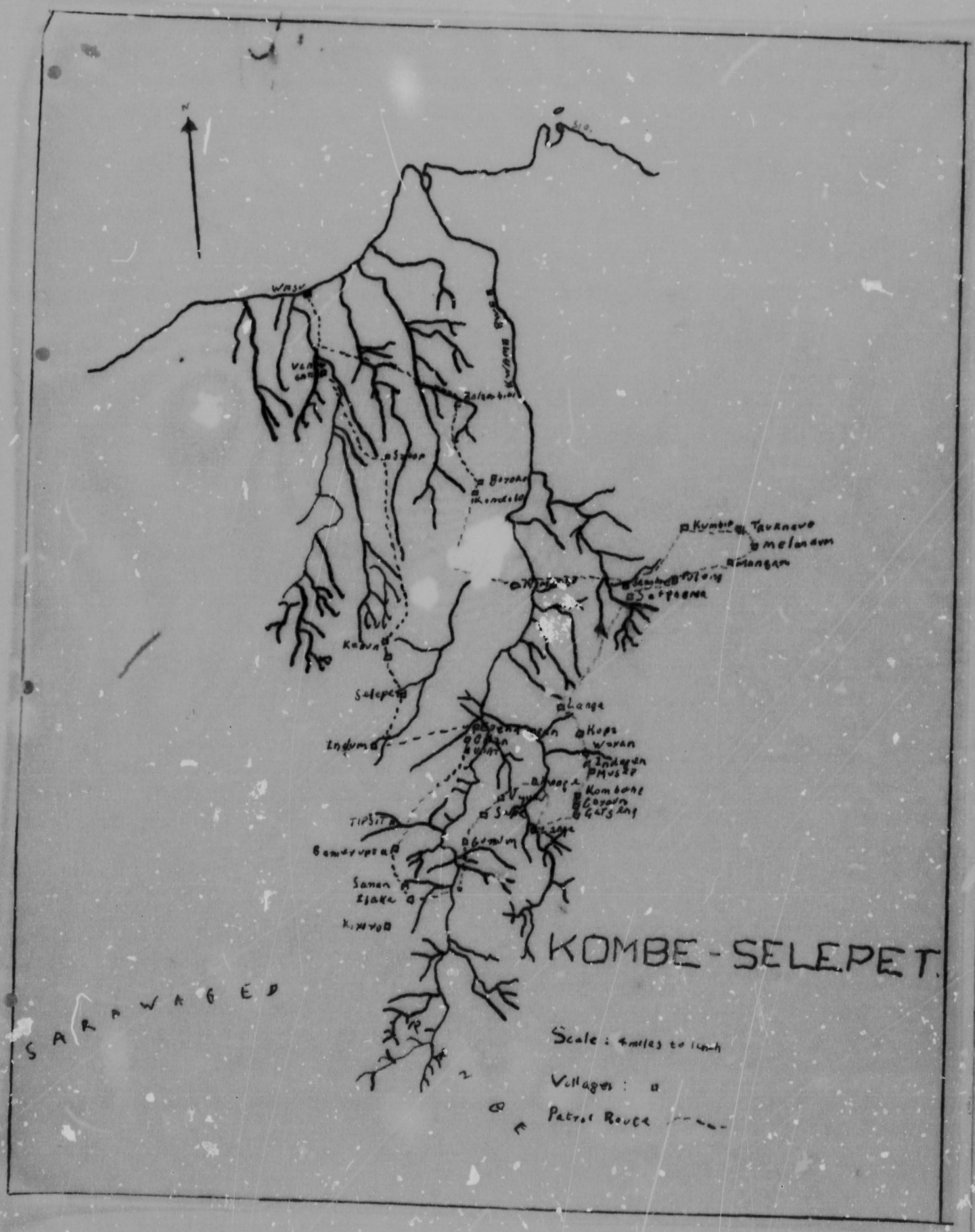
VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS														MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE						LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth		In		Out		AT WORK				STUDENTS				Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F	M	F	Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission											
																						M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
S.OMUT		18	10	-	-	-	-	2	2	-	-	-	-	2	6	-		-	-	2	1	20	-	9	7	-	-	4	1	22	36	26	78	-	68		11	65	45	81	311
K.ONGO		8	5	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	3	-		-	3	-	-	21	8	8	4	-	-	7	-	15	27	17	54	1	40		52	56	32	65	253
T.SHTOP		13	5	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	3	3	-		-	-	2	1	21	1	5	1	-	-	6	1	20	47	28	76	3	57		75	28	59	186	348
M.PGANDO		2	2	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-		-	-	1	5	-	1	2	-	-	3	-	7	11	5	21	-	20		15	16	11	24	77
Y.ELAMBIBI		6	3	-	-	-	-	3	-	-	1	-	1	2	-	-		-	-	-	-	7	-	4	1	-	-	1	-	5	18	20	31	1	26		22	34	22	34	131
E.VILIOM		5	3	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	3	-	-		-	-	-	-	4	-	3	2	-	-	4	-	5	22	10	24	1	25		25	23	25	30	119
E.ARANGHN		3	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	-	-		-	-	-	-	2	5	-	4	2	-	-	2	-	9	20	6	21	2	15		20	27	20	24	103
L.KONDOLO		3	4	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	-		-	!	-	-	25	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	11	23	11	34	4	38		33	37	26	51	175
K.. DKOI		1	1	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	3	2	-		-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	6	21	1	15	1	13		18	13	23	17	74
W.. F		5	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	8	2	-	1	10	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-		18	47	18	54	2	47		45	43	53	62	214
IN..VINDO		5	4	-	-	-	-	2	3	-	1	-	12	3	-	-	1	10	8	30	-	3	1	-	-	1	-	16	38	23	61	2	50		45	53	45	79	257
M..IBUM		20	20	-	-	-	-	3	1	-	2	1	1	16	2	-	3	5	2	4	23	-	6	8	-	-	12	-	62	98	23	151	5	130		158	143	143	200	693
K..LEPET		11	15	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	3	1	-	2	4	-	2	7	-	6	1	-	-	7	-	44	106	43	114	1	90		98	109	126	152	513
K..DUM		33	20	-	-	-	-	3	1	-	-	-	-	7	6	-	8	4	-	-	27	1	-	-	-	-	3	-	88	202	79	239	24	96		227	205	246	274	993
G..NBAKO		7	8	-	-	-	-	4	3	-	-	-	-	3	3	-	5	2	-	-	12	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	22	51	18	55	6	47		51	52	56	61	236
L																																							
K																																							
V		160	106	-	-	-	-	17	15	3	2	3	2	55	41	-	26	22	16	20	221	13	49	24	-	-	51	3	460	762	358	1087	42	649		763	70	91	32	

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year.....

Govt. Printer, Saipan.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE								LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—12		Over 13			In		Out		AT WORK				STUDENTS				Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults		
																					Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission											
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M+F
SARABORI	7.7.51	5	4	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	1	-	1	1	-	-	1	-	4	-	-	6	6	-	-	-	-	13	25	9	35	-	28		30	25	33	34	135
KUBIBIP	10.7.51	4	6	-	-	-	-	2	1	-	1	-	1	2	3	-	-	1	-	2	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	18	29	10	30	1	27		33	38	31	38	142
TRUKNAVE	11.7.51	5	7	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	5	-	1	8	-	-	7	-	6	1	-	-	-	-	25	38	10	76	4	80		75	82	72	100	323
MELANDUM	11.7.51	8	10	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	14	5	-	-	27	11	-	-	7	-	29	36	28	56	2	53		59	65	56	66	283
MANGAM	11.7.51	9	14	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	-	-	3	3	2	8	-	-	4	3	-	-	1	-	31	62	31	50	1	49		66	68	77	64	287
PULENG	12.7.51	4	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	1	8	2	3	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	9	15	4	33	-	26		32	20	19	40	116
SATPAGNA	12.7.51	3	8	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	1	1	3	5	-	10	-	-	-	-	-	15	16	13	36	-	31		35	32	21	29	152
LANGA	13.7.51	10	8	-	-	1	-	1	5	-	-	1	-	9	14	-	-	-	1	2	16	7	3	3	-	-	-	-	31	58	25	67	6	57		85	56	67	81	346
KOBA	14.7.51	8	5	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	1	-	-	-	-	-	21	-	5	2	-	-	-	-	31	25	18	41	3	49		51	53	36	36	256
WARAN	14.7.51	10	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	5	-	1	1	2	3	29	1	-	-	-	-	2	-	26	42	18	68	4	60		62	49	68	96	307
INDAGEN	16.7.51	14	11	-	-	-	-	3	1	1	-	1	-	3	3	-	4	2	1	7	47	9	14	4	-	-	9	-	19	45	34	95	7	88		77	89	76	141	470
MUSEP	16.7.51	7	6	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	2	-	1	4	5	5	9	-	6	2	-	-	4	-	13	42	18	44	-	42		46	45	58	74	239
KOMBANG	17.7.51	9	4	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	2	1	-	7	7	2	5	9	3	-	-	-	-	4	-	15	34	15	38	3	32		43	46	50	52	207
GERAUN	17.7.51	6	4	1	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	4	4	-	2	8	1	7	8	-	5	-	-	-	1	-	11	19	9	41	2	40		26	24	27	56	147
GATSENG	17.7.51	5	4	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	3	3	-	7	20	-	4	3	1	7	-	-	-	1	-	15	35	14	52	2	45		27	43	51	74	210
LAMA	18.7.51	4	5	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	1	-	1	-	1	3	4	-	5	-	-	-	2	-	11	23	12	34	2	34		36	30	33	48	158
KUNGE	18.7.51	8	6	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	1	-	6	-	5	8	-	1	3	5	24	1	-	-	1	-	2	39	21	59	3	57		53	49	63	85	284
INUMU	19.7.51	13	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	4	-	-	3	-	2	16	1	4	2	-	-	7	-	15	46	29	62	4	49		67	63	70	91	322


KOMBE-SELEPET.
Scale: 4 miles to 1 inch
Villages:
Patrol Route
SARAWAGED
Kumbir
Tauknave
Melandum
Mangan
Kabun
Selepet
Indum
Lange
Kopa
Waran
Indagen
Musep
Kombang
Gorgan
Gatseng
TIPSIT
Bamerupta
Sanan
Ijaka
Kixiro
Kwame Bwe

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of: Morobe (Lae) Report No. 6 of 51/57

Patrol Conducted by: I.W. Smith C.P.O.

Area Patrolled: Erap and Isimu subdivisions

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives: 7

Duration—From 13/11/1951 to 15/1/1952

Number of Days: 64

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?: No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol: Census, war damage and routine administration.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Sub-District Office,
LAE. T.N.G.

I6th January I952.

The Assistant District Officer,
Lae Sub-District,
L A E.

LAE PATROL REPORT No. 6 of 5I/52

REPORT OF PATROL TO THE ERAP AND IRUMU SUB-DIVISIONS

LAE SUB-DISTRICT, MOROBE DISTRICT

Officer conducting patrol: I.W.Smith. Cadet Patrol Officer.

Area patrolled: All villages of the Erap & Irumu sub-divisions.

Objects of patrol: (I) Payment of War Damage Compensation.

(2) To check census.

(3) Routine administration.

Duration of patrol: 64 days--I3th Nov. 5I to I5th Jan. 52.

Personnel accompanying: Reg. No. 694I Const. SIKANI.
" " 6936 " MAIRONG.
" " 6023 PA " APOANG.
" " 375I " IGONUT.
" " 2528 " KABUN.
" " 0014 PA " SO-ON.
Native clerk LEA GEBO.

INTRODUCTION.

The actual patrol was completed on Friday 4th January at Naramonke. but instructions were received from the Assistant District Officer, Lae, to accompany Mr.D.W. Longworth E.M.A. for a week or ten days patrol in the area and during this time adjust all war damage work and draft a patrol report.

DIARY.

Tuesday, I3th November: LAE to ERAP AGRICULTURAL STATION by M.T. arrived 2.30 PM. Const. Mairong to Sintogora and Aropak for carriers.

Wednesday, I4th November: Const. Mairong returned with carriers late afternoon.

Thursday, I5th November: Left ERAP AGRICULTURAL STATION at 7.30 AM Arrived NARAMONKE at 8.20 AM. Took census, paid War Damage Compensation and inspected village. Left NARAMONKE 3 PM. Arrived SINTOGORA 6.35 PM.

Friday, I6th November: Took census, paid W.D.C. and inspected Sintogora.

Saturday, I7th November: W.D.C. paper work. Const. Apoang to Lae with C.S.B. correspondence and request for more pass books. Left SINTOGORA 3.50 PM. Arrived at combined villages of AROPAK and BIBERA. At 4.IO PM.

Sunday, I8th November: Observed.

Monday, I9th November: Took census, paid W.D.C. and inspected Aropak.

Tuesday, 20th November: W.D.C. paper work.

WEDNESDAY, 2Ist November: Took census, paid W.D.C. and inspected Bibera. Held up by lack of C.S.B. pass books.

Thursday, 22nd November: W.D.C. paper work. Left AROPAK at 4.55 PM. Arrived at ARAWANDEI 5.IO PM.

Friday, 23rd November: Took census, paid cash W.D.C. and inspected Arawandei. Const. Apoang returned from Lae with C.S.B. pass books. Pass books issued to Bibera and Arawandei.

Saturday, 24th November: Const. Igonut to Lae with CS.B. correspondence and request for pass books. Left ARAWANDEI at 4 PM. Arrived BUNKI AT 4.30 PM.

Sunday, 25th November: Observed.

Monday, 26th November: Took census, paid W.D.C. and inspected Bunki.

Tuesday, 27th November: Left BUNKI 7.20 AM. Arrived at SONKUBING 8.05 AM. Took census, paid W.D.C. and inspected village. Arrived back at Bunki at IIAM.

Wednesday, 28th November: W.D.C. paper work.

Thursday, 29th November: Left BUNKI at 6.55 AM. Arrived KAPEMPE 8.55 AM. Took census, paid cash W.D.C. No pass books.

Friday, 30th November: Const. Igonut returned from Lae with C.S.B. pass books. Consts. Kabun And So-on added to police strength. C.S.B. pass books issued. Inspected village.

Saturday, Ist December: Left KAPEMPE at 6.35 AM. Arrived IRUMU(new Kapempe village) at 8.I5 AM. Left 8.30 AM. Arrived at SIARA 9.35 AM. Took census, paid W.D.C. and inspected village.

Sunday, 2nd December: Observed.

Monday, 3rd December: Left SIARA 6.30 AM. Arrived MAMA 9.40 AM. Took census, re-investigated W.D.C. claims and inspected village.

Tuesday, 4th December: Left MAMA 6.5.AM. Arrived at BOGEBA 7.55 AM. Took census and inspected village. Visited old village during the afternoon.

Wednesday, 5th December: Left BOGEBA 6.I0 AM. Arrived ZUEIBAK 9.I5 AM. Took census, paid W.D.CC And inspected village. Left ZUEIBAK II.5 AM. Arrived DAKU II.40 AM.Took census, paid W.D.C. and inspected village. Const. Kabun remained at Bogeba to supervise village work . Const. So-on remained at Zueibak for the same purpose.

Thursday, 6th December: Left DAKU at 7 AM. Arrived ARET 8 AM. Took census and inspected village. Left ARET I0.30 AM. Arrived UYANGAN II AM. Took census and inspected village.

Friday, 7th December: Left UYANGAN at 7 AM. Arrived at the combined villages of DURAK, KAWAN and DAGAMAN at 8.5 AM. Took census of Kawan and Durak.

Saturday, 8th December: Took census of Dagaman. Paid W.D.C. to and inspected the three villages. Const. Apoangm to Are and back to inspect village work ordered. Const. Sikani to Lae with C.S.B. correspondence.

Sunday, 9th December: Observed.

Monday, I0th December: Left DAGAMAN 6.50 AM. Arrived at the combined villages ofGUMI, GARAMBOIN and SIMBONGA at 8.30 AM. Took census, paid W.D.C. and inspected villages.

Tuesday, Xth December: Left GUMI at 6 AM. Arrived at FINUNGWA at 8.40 AM. Took census, paid W.D.C. AND INSPECTED VILLAGE.

Wednesday, I2th December: Left FINUNGWA 7.45 AM. Arrived GOFAN at 8.5 AM. Took census, paid W.D.C. and inspected village. Arrived back at Finungwa I0.20 AM.

Thursday, I3th December: Left FINUNGWA at 6.23 AM. Arrived GOM 8.I0 AM. Took census, paid W.D.C. and inspected village.

Friday, 14th December: Left GOMut 7 AM. Arrived at GUSAN and BORIN at9 AM. Took census of Gusan and Borin. Inspected village.

Saturday, 15th December: Left GUSAN 7.25 AM.Arrived BOIRAN 8.15 AM. Took census and inspected village. Const. Apoang to Lae for medical treatment/

Sunday, 16th December: Observed.

Monday, 17th December: Left BOIRAN at 6 AM. Arrived at KAMDARANG 8.35 AM. Took census and inspected village.

Tuesday, 18th December: Left KAMDARANG 6.30 AM. Arrived KABUTAN 8.30 AM. Took census and inspected village. Const. Sikani from Lae rejoined patrol.

Wednesday, 19th December. Left KABUTAN 6.15 AM. Arrived at SAUK 8.45 AM. Took census, paid W.D.C. and inspected village.

Thursday, 20th December: Left SAUK at 7.15 AM. Arrived at KISENGAN 8.45 AM. Took census and inspected village. Left KISENGAN I PM. Arrived SOANA I.30 PM. Took census and inspected village. Arrived back at Kisengan at 5.30PM.

Friday, 21st December: Left KISENGAN at 7.30 AM. Arrived at LABISAP 12.30PM. having taken census, paid W.D.C. and inspected the villages of NAMEN and YANGARAN 'en route'.

Saturday, 22nd December: Took census, paid W.D.C. and inspected Labisap.

Sunday, 23rd December: Observed.

Monday, 24th December: Left LABISAP 8 AM. Arrived LOWAI 8.30 AM. Took census and inspected village. Arrived back at Labisap at 10.30 AM.

Tuesday, 25th Dedembember: Observed Xmas day.

Wednesday, 26th December: Left LABISAP at 8 AM. Arrived NIMERA 8.15 AM. Took census and paid W.D.C. and inspected village. Visited KAPORA twenty minutes from Nimera. Took census , paid W.D.C. and inspected village. Returned to Nimera.

Thursday, 27th December: Left NIMERA 7.45 AM. Arrived DONDOK 9.25 AM. Took census and inspected village.

Friday, 28th December: Left DONDOK 8.5 AM. Arrived at TOROWA 10.5 AM. Took census and inspected village.

Saturday, 29th December: Left TOROWA 7.45 AM. Twenty five minutes walk to FI then twenty minutes walk to TINIBI. Census and inspection of both villages taken.

Sunday, 30th December: Observed. Const. So-on to Lae.

Monday, 31st December: Left TINIBI 7.20 AM Arrived SUGU 9.30 AM. Took census paid W.D.C. and inspected village. Took census of Kwarebo at Sugu.

Tuesday, 1st January: Left SUGU 8.30 AM. Arrived KAWALANG 9.20 AM. Took census and inspected village.Arrived back at Sugu I PM. having inspected Kwarebo 'en route'.

Wednesday, 2nd January: Left SUGU 7.25 AM. Arrived at SILLILM 8.55 AM. having inspected Gisi hamlet 'en route'. Took census , paid W.D.C. and inspected Sililim.

Thursday, 3rd January: Left SIBILIM 7.30 AM. Arrived MUNKIP II.45 AM. Visited Badibo hamlet 'en route' to Munkip. [illegible] census , paid W.D.C to Munkip. Walke[illegible]Erap Agricultural Station and ba[illegible] see Mr. D.W. Longworth E.M.A.

Friday, 4th January: Left MUNKIP 7 AM. Arrived at NARAMOONKE at 7.35 AM. Completed payment of W.D.C. Joined by Mr. D.W.Longworth E.M.A. at 10.30 AM. Consts. Mairong, Sikani and Kabunto Mae as requested.

Saturday, 5th January: Left NARAMONKE 6.45 AM. Arrived IRUMU II AM.

Sunday, 6th January: Observed.

Monday, 7th January: Left IRUMU 7.15 AM. Arrived SIARA 8.30 AM.

Tuesday, 8th January: Left SIARA 7.25 AM. Arrived MAMA 10.45 AM.

Wednesday, 9th January: Left MAMA 6.40 AM. Arrived DONDOK 8.45 AM.

Thursday, 10th January: Left DONDOK 6.50 AM. Arrived SONKUBING 7.45 AM. Left SONKUBING 8.40 AM. Arrived BUNKI 9.35 AM.

Friday, 11th January: Left BUNKI 7.25 AM. Passed through Arawandai 7.55 AM. Arrived BIRERA-AROPAK 8.15 AM.

Saturday, 12th January: Left AROPAK 2.35 PM. Arrived SINTOGORA 2.55PM.

Sunday, 13th January: Observed.

Monday, 14th January: Left SINTOGORA 7.20 AM. Arrived NARAMONKE 10.15 AM. Left NARAMONKE II AM. Arrived ERAP AGRICULTURAL STATION 11.50 AM.

Tuesday, 15th January: To LAE by M.T.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

This patrol was the second in over five years, the previous patrol being the first in four years. The area has not had a medical patrol since 1946.

It was suprising to find such unsophisticated natives as those of the Erap and Irumu headwaters are, a mere four or five days walk from Lae. The Erap and Irumu headwaters villages would be those above a line drawn through the village of Sauk, parallel to the east-west grid lines on the map. It was only in 1946 that a recorded case of inter-village marauding took place.

In the Erap and Irumu headwaters villages a token show of compliance with the previous patrols instructions was in evidence in all villages. It is still the practice for many of the natives to have houses built in their gardens and thus avoid the often arduous trek from the village to the garden and back each day.

The lower Erap and Irumu villages are much more accesible, they came in contact with troops during the war whereas the headwater villages did not. The number of young men returned from work is quite large compared to the headwater villages where in one case, a village was without a man capable of interpreting. As could quite reasonably be expected of these villages then, a certain amount of preparation had been made for the patrols visit.

A few cases of people not liming for their village

census were encountered in the headwater villages. In all cases but one, when the natives concerned really 'went bush', a police constable in the company of a village official rounded up the absentees. I doubt very much if there are any natives belonging to the area who have not had their names recorded in their respective village books.

It appears that the only prospect for these people is for them to remain peasant subsistence tillers ~~xx xxx~~ and by the introduction of new crops and methods, compulsory improvement in village construction and hygiene and improved medical services, a higher standard of living will be given to them. A small cash crop could be introduced to give them money with which to buy the European goods which are now essential to them.

The area needs regular patrolling and a patrol prepared to spend some time in the area supervising road making, village hygiene and housebuilding.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

Although these people show signs of an intelligent use of their land, contoured yam gardens to preserve the soil and contouring is only a comparatively recent innovation to many Australian farmers; a more balanced system of croppage resulting in an all year round supply of food or the introduction of a crop that can be stored in reserve for thelean periods would be of great benefit to these people. As one village official pointed out, when there is an abundance of food everybody eats well and when it is short it is the time to work in the gardens and grow more, such is the 'fashion' of all natives.

The principle food of the lower villages is the ~~xxxx~~ banana and of the villages higher in the mountains is the yam which is planted when the 'Tolo' or south-east wind comes. To supplement the staplefoodstuff are grown sweet potatoes, taro, mami, chinese taro, marita, aibika, sugar cane, and in smaller quantities the following European vegetables: sweet corn, beans, pumkin, potatoes, cabbages, tomatoes, cucumbers, spring onions and even carrots were seen. Most villages grow paw-paws but pineapples are confined to the lower and warmer villages.

Livestock consists of the usual pigs and fowls but it is seldom that these are killed and the lack ofmeat in the native dietmust account for much of the morbidity in the native. The rivers provide nothing in the way of foodstuffs and wild game ~~x~~ appeared to be very scarce.

Naramonke, Sintogora, Munkip, Arepak, Kapempe and perhaps one or two more of the lower villages, own coconut trees down in the Markham valley. These villages also combine with Chivasing and Tereran in the periodical burning of the kunai which yields a meagre reward of small game.

A glance at the W.D.C. paid to some of the villages in the area shows that the amount of money held by some villages is quite considerable. It was suggested that the purchase of goats, co-operatively would be a good thing and the natives seemed quite receptive to the idea. However, apart from the ridiculous cost of goats imported from Australia, the O.I.C. of the Erap Agricultural Station considers that village natives are not capable of looking after them.

Nothing the people grow or make has any commercial value except for the European vegetables grown, but the market for these is decidedly limited, being confined to the Erap Agricultural Station, Mr. Snooks a trader at Nadzab, and Mr. Murray a poultry farmer ~~x~~ near Munkip, in all a total of six or seven people. The projected opening up of a large tract of land in the Markham Valley at the foot of the Erap Mountains for farming, should provide a larger market for produce.

The topography of the area, being very mountainous

does not lend itself to agricultural development, difficulties would also be experienced in transportation of produce. A coffee bush was found at Dagaman and has flourished. The natural native tendency towards co-operative work might be guided into coffee growing projects at various villages but it is most likely too early yet for such an ambitious scheme.

VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

The village officials generally were as helpful as was in their power, mostly meeting the patrol the day before the patrol was due at their village. Quite often though their authority over the younger men in the villagewas not all that could be desired, several times a police constable had to accompany a village official through the village in order to get the required number of carriers. In several villages obvious hospital cases had not been sent to Lae, but the village officials said that the majority of the villagers were unwilling to leave their villages and they were powerless. In all, the village official has a difficult, often unappreciated task and receives only a stick or two of tabacco a year for his trouble. A few village officials resigned because they wanted to go to work and earn money with which to buy certain items that they could not obtain due to their duties as village officials.

The villages, depending on the ability ofthe village officials, and whether they were headwater or lower Erap and Irumu villages varied in their standards of housing, cleanliness and sanitation from very poor to excellent.

The houses of the lower Erap and Irumu villages were reasonably hygienic, being built off the ground and well ventilated. The headwater villages' houses were of good construction but small, gloomy and poorly ventilated. This style of house being built to give the natives as much warmth as possible during the cold nights that are experienced there. It is the practice in many villages to pen the family's pigs in a yard beneath the house. All village sites appeared to have been carefully swept for the patrols visit.

The following changes in village sites have beenm made since the previous patrol:

IRUMU: Kapempe has moved down to the Irumu river and now takes its name from the river.

Siang has moved to the junction of the Mukand Irumu rivers and is now called Siara. A move to a site two or three hundred yards away is now being made as the present site is more elevated and exposed to boisterous winds.

Uyangen has moved to the junction of the Iwa and Bitmang rivers.

The combined villages of Gimi,Garamboin and Simbonga have moved one hours walk closer to Dagaman.

ERAP: Mugameng is now known as Dondok and is situated on the Erap river.

Munkip has commenced a new village up in the hills behind the old site.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

Where the villages are less than an hour or so's walkapart, roads were generally excellent. In cases such as from Bogeta to Zueibak and Boiran to Kamdarang where the distance to be travelled is great and the nature of the ground makes it difficult to build good roads only bush pads were found. The building of roads in such cases would makemany weeks work for these people who have not an abundance of the tools needed.

Where a bridge was necessary, a tree or two wasi felled across the stream and a rough structure fashioned. Mostly though the streams were forded on this patrol. The rivers become impassable at times during the rainy season.

CENSUS.

A census check was taken in the forty seven villages of the area. It is almost certain that every native of both sub-divisions is now registered in his village book. Apart from absentees at school or work only three people were not XIXM sighted by the patrol.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION.

War Damage Compensation was paid as follows:

VILLAGE.	AMOUNT PAID IN CASH.	AMT. PAID INTO C.S.B. A/C's
		X
Naramonke	2I2-I8-0	I323-0-0
Sintogora	II4-I0-0	477-I4-0
Aropak	232-I8-0	202I- 9-0
Bibera	69- 7-0	337- 0-0
Arawandei	I62-I2-6	9I9- 7-6
Bunki	90-I9-6	II5- 0-0
Sonkubing	I8-II-0	36- 0-0
Kapempe	I86-I3-0	320-I6-6
Siang	I54- 5-0	633- 6-0
Zueibak	2- 5-0	7- 0-0
Daku	3- I-0	I0- 0-0
Kawan	4- 0-0	
Durak	I2- 0-0	I28- 0-0
Dagaman	27- 0-0	I83- 0-0
Simbonga	I-I5-0	
Gumi	4- 2-0	I4- 0-0
Garamboin	2-I4-0	259- I-0
Finungwa	298- 0-0	I56- 6-0
Gofan	7I-I4-0	98- 0-0
Gom	I28-I9-0	
Sauk	9- 7-0	
Yangaran	I7-I2-0	
Labisap	9- 9-0	2I- 0-0
Nimera	14-0	
Kapora	I7-I0-0	
Sugu	42-II-0	69- 0-0
Kwarebo	28- 9-0	I03-II-0
Badibo	47- 5-0	38- 0-0
Munkip	62- 9-6	589- 6-0
	2033-I0-6	7860- 5-0 TOTAL £9,893 - I5 - 6

MISSIONS AND EDUCATION.

The only mission operating in the two sub-divisions is the Lutheran Mission. The Irumu villages of Siara and Bogeba come under the mission station at Kaiapit whichis in the charge of Rev.C.Holznecht. The remaining lower Erap and Irumu villages are in the area that comes under the mission station at Boana, which is in the charge of Rev.G.Bergmann. The headwater villages of both sub-divisions come under the mission station at Urap in the Finschhafen Sub-District and Rev. H. Wagner is in charge there. The villages are visited approximately once a year by their respective missionaries mainly for the confirmation ceremony which is a very important event in the village social life.

A very elementary education is provided bythe Lutheran Mission which has installed native teachers in a majority of the villages. Where a village has no school the children attend school at the nearest village that has one.. At the villages of Bogeba and Siara instruction is given in Xmx Yabbim and in all the other villages it is given in Kotte.

The village school ranks next in importance to the village church and is usually large and well constructed of adzed planks.

APPENDIX

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

Although there has been no medical patrol through the area since 1946 and the natives will not leave their XXX villages to go to hospital, the general health of the natives appeared to be quite fair.

Reasons put foreward for not going to Lae for treatment were the distance to be travelled and that by leaving the comparatively mild climate of the mountains and exposing themselves to the extreme climate of Lae they would develope new sicknesses. Because of this they sometimes go to the Lutheran Mission Station at Boana for attention.

Hospital cases from several villages were sent to Lae with yaws, ulcers, scabies and T.B. glands.

The incidence of goitre in the upper villages of the area is very high, mainly in women. Chest complaints were frequent and deaths appear to be mainly from dysentery, malaria and chest complaints.

One or two villages were without Medical Tul Tuls and the supplies of some were very much deteriorated or non-existent. If the M.T.T.s were trained thoroughly in the use of quinine for malaria, sulphaguanadine for dysentery and sulpha drugs for chest complaints the efficient administering of these medicines would lower the death rate considerably.

---

tion Register

Area Patrolled.....

ONS	ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
Out	Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child Bearing Age		Child		Adults		
F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45				M	F	M	F	M + F
	3	2							7	31	9	23	2	21		23	27	33	30	118
3	10		7						14	36	12	31	5	28		35	32	23	40	147
	6	1	2						16	38	22	29	3	5		30	34	32	31	136
7	12	1	13	1		1	9	9	61	88	41	89	9	83		115	100	81	111	453
			1				1	1	10	14	3	11	2	11		19	14	16	15	67
7	1		10				16	4	47	107	48	93	5	84		110	109	121	120	491
							1		18	32	23	45	3	38		39	43	39	56	178
5	3		3				12	3	19	42	24	39	1	37		29	46	41	49	196
4	28	2	16				15	17	95	118	84	140	9	125		177	158	108	183	704
5	10		4			1	1		36	46	36	55	1	53		84	74	39	71	284
3	2		2				3	3	13	44	10	48	4	46		40	41	46	56	196
10			2				1		11	26	11	29	2	25		36	32	32	35	138
6	12		3	1			7	8	50	82	50	87	6	77		113	111	106	131	492
3	22		9				14	8	56	91	59	86	7	86		109	128	84	123	497
4	25	4	5	1			9	6	43	77	37	86	8	80		91	91	71	114	422
2	7		10				6	2	39	39	32	60		51		67	71	44	82	284
10	4						20	5	58	84	48	101	9	95		124	117	105	143	518
5	4		4				5	1	42	54	32	67	8	59		78	72	57	90	311
10	2		4				2		37	52	23	66	4	45		75	63	58	81	285
			2						8	25	9	31	3	29		27	46	28	42	145
1	13	1	5				3		39	61	37	75	5	66		78	82	54	95	331
1	2		2						22	41	26	51	9	45		50	56	40	66	216
2	6								14	45	19	43	3	41		54	53	55	65	233
8	16							1	51	61	40	83	7	77		97	88	61	100	363
3	3								26	62	17	54	2	51		66	44	71	75	259
1	4		3						15	33		32	2	29		37	32	30	42	148
3	19	4	1				2		23	68	21	57	5	54		66	72	64	71	293
3	15	1	3		1		1		38	76	24	74	6	68		79	80	68	82	309
6	15		4				6	1	29	60	34	65	6	65		83	80	57	88	334
4	13	2	2				1		11	57	19	56	8	52		45	48	52	71	232
	32	3	1				7		31	112	26	94	8	81		86	72	85	108	392
2	24		2				1		7	43	6	35	4	32		21	29	21	42	140
4	11	3	1		1				10	35	13	26	1	24		17	34	28	26	121
125	324	24	121	3	2	2	146	69	1007	1878	911	1961	157	1803		2208	2159	1845	2534	9437

APPENDIX

REPORT ON N.G.P.F. ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

Reg. No. 2528	Const. Kabun.	Although this constable has not an impressive bearing he has a good word of command and is an asset to have on patrol.
Reg. No. 6014PA	Const. So-on.	Has a poor bearing, a little heavy handed in his dealings with the natives.
Reg. No. 6941	Const. Sikam.	A smart policeman.
Reg. No. 6936	Const. Maisong.	A good policeman with good word of command.
XXX. XX. XXXXXX		
Reg. No. 6023PA	Const. Apoang.	His only fault is a little too much keenness.
Reg. No. 3751	Const. Igomut.	A reliable policeman.

30-9-115

1st February, 1952.

District Commissioner,
Morobe District,
LAE.

Subject : PATROL REPORT - LAE No. 6 - 195[illegible]-2

The receipt of Mr. Cadet Patrol Officer Smith's Report of his Patrol to the Erap Sub-Division is acknowledged with thanks.

Following a close perusal of this Report, it is evident, that considering his somewhat limited experience of this work, he shows distinct promise for the future as a Patrol leader. The field work carried out on this quite lengthy Patrol, which included the Christmas and New Year season, shows thoroughness, good powers of observation and quite a measure of commonsense.

It might help this young Officer if he were loaned a copy of a particularly well set out and well written Report by a more experienced Officer as a guide to have beside him when he writes his Reports in the future.

The attempt being made to finalize the War Damage Compensation in the District this year is most gratifying, as is the effort on this Patrol which resulted in a census of the native population of the Sub-division which must be largely complete and up-to-date.

(J. H. Jones)
Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

P/A
[illegible]
7/2/52.

21/2

30/9/115 ✓

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File No: N/30-1-16.

Department of Agriculture,
Stock and Fisheries,
PORT MORESBY.

8 - MAR 1952

7th March, 1952.

MEMORANDUM for:

The Director, (2)
Dept. of District Services & Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Receipt is acknowledged of the extract from Patrol Report No. 6 of 1951/52, relating to a patrol conducted by Mr. I. W. Smith, Cadet Patrol Officer, Lae.

In paragraph five, Mr. Smith states that he put forward a suggestion to the natives, that money received as War Damage Compensation could be put into good use in the purchase of goats on a co-operative basis.

It is pointed out that the cost of goats will be considerable; the price of a good Saanen buck being somewhere in the vicinity of £70 to £80, since the only buck goats available at the present time are imported ones. The price of a common doe would be at a more reasonable figure.

Your advice would be appreciated as to whether the natives are prepared to purchase at the figure quoted, or whether they are prepared to wait for 12 or 18 months, until bucks have been bred up and are cheaper.

R. E. P. Dwyer
(R. E. P. DWYER)
A/DIRECTOR.

Mr. Dawes
HRS
8/3.

30/9/115v

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

DS. 30.1.9

District of Morobe,
Headquarters,
LAE. T.N.G.

29th January, 1952.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - LAE No.6 - 1951/52.

Attached are copies of a Patrol Report submitted by Cadet Patrol Officer Smith covering a routine patrol of the Erap Sub-Division of the Lae Sub-District.

It will be seen that the Patrol was absent for over nine (9) weeks, and although the Report does not show it, I feel sure that Mr. Smith carried out a very thorough patrol, and paid great attention to detail. It is a pity that this young Officer has not the ability to write a Report, commensurate with the work he does in the field.

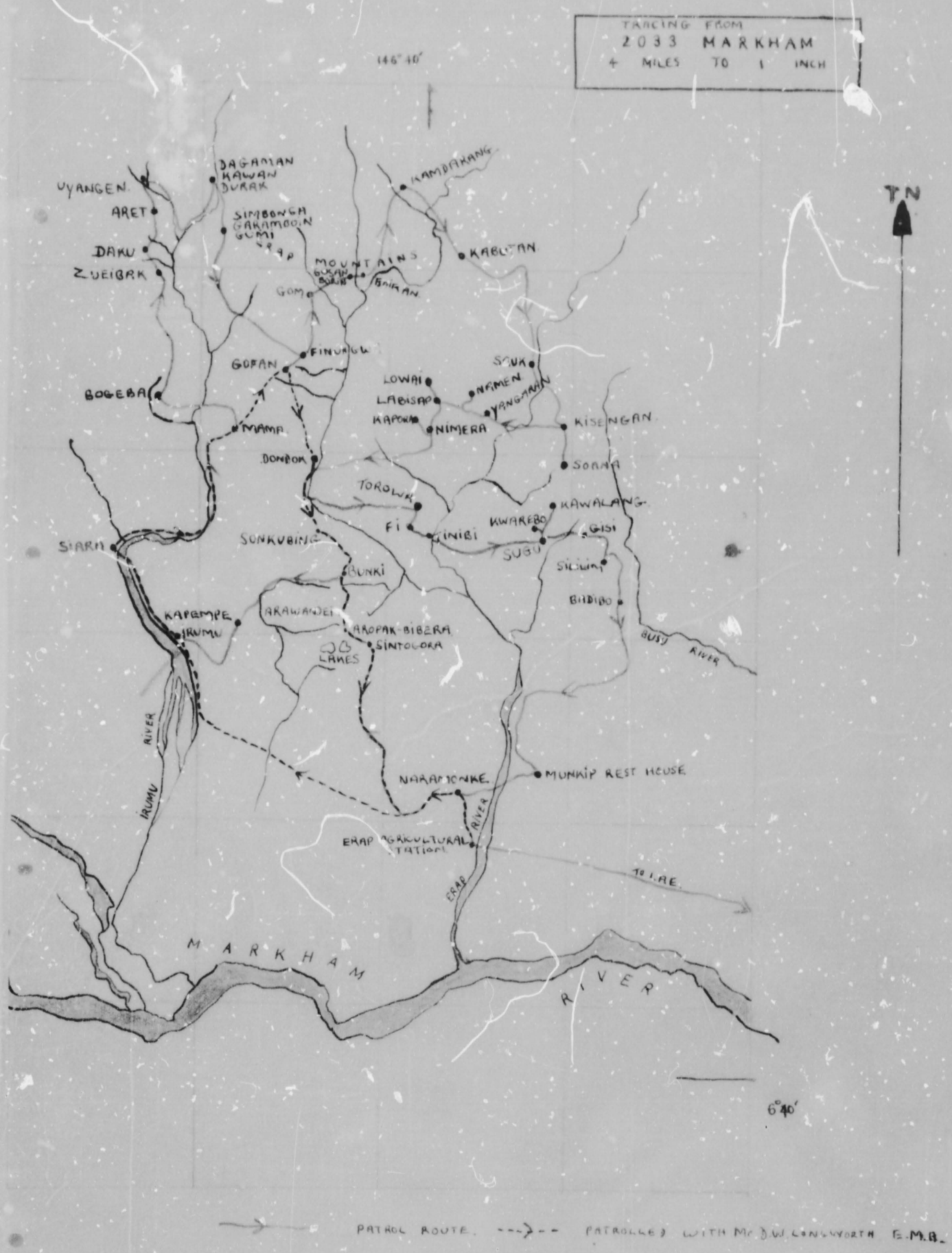
I am attempting to get as much of the War Damage Compensation completed as possible during this year. There are only four (4) other areas now remaining to be finalised, and one of these is at present being paid by Mr. Humphries, a/A.D.O.

It is eighteen (18) months since the area was patrolled and this Report shows a population of 638 more than the patrol in 1950. This increase does not indicate an increase in population but rather that due to the time spent in the field Mr. Smith was able to pick up many natives who previously did not line for census. The area is very backward and the natives are of a somewhat timid type. There is little we can do for them as yet, but when the field staff is increased as allowed for in the Classification, we will be able to send more regular patrols who will encourage the natives to develop politically and economically.

(H. L. R. NIALL)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

ENCS.

Mr. Mollison


TRACING FROM
2033 MARKHAM
4 MILES TO 1 INCH
146°40'
TN
UYANGEN
ARET
DAKU
ZUEIBAK
DAGAMAN
KAWAN
DURAK
SIMBONGA
GARAMBOIN
GUMI
GRAP
MOUNTAINS
GUSAN
BOIN
BAIKAN
GOM
KAMDARANG
KABUTAN
FINUNGU
GOFAN
BOGEBA
MAMA
DONDOK
LOWAI
LABISAP
KAPORA
NIMERA
NAMEN
YANGARAN
SAUK
KISENGAN
SORNA
TOROWA
FI
TINIBI
KWAREBO
SUGU
KAWALANG
GISI
SILILIM
BADIBO
BUSU RIVER
SIARA
SONKUBING
BUNKI
KAPEMPE
IRUMU
ARAWANDEI
AROPAK-BIBERA
SINTOGORA
LAKES
IRUMU RIVER
NARAMONKE
MUNKIP REST HOUSE
ERAP AGRICULTURAL STATION
ERAP RIVER
TO I.A.E.
MARKHAM RIVER
6°40'
PATROL ROUTE
PATROLLED WITH Mr. D.W. LONGWORTH E.M.B.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Morobe (Lae) Report No. 7 of 51/52

Patrol Conducted by A. J. Humphries a/DO

Area Patrolled Portion of Waisa area Lae S/D

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans ——

Natives 4

Duration—From 14/1/19 52 to 31/1/19 52

Number of Days 17

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services Dec /19 50 Jan 51

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Payment of war damage compensation

.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Sub-District Office,
LAE.

1st February, 1952.

PATROL REPORT NO. OF 1951/1952.

Report of a patrol: to the WAIN area LAE Sub-District.

Officer Conducting Patrol: A.J. HUMPHRIES A.D.O

Area Patrolled: Portion of the WAIN area.

Object of Patrol: Payment of War Damage Compensation

Duration: 17 days - 14th January, to 31st January.

Personnel Accompanying: Reg. No. 6658 Const NAIWARA
5257B PEPSM
6122PA JUBA
6941 SIKANI

DIARY:

Monday Jan. 14th - By truck to YALU; carriers did not arrive until late afternoon, by which time it was too late to leave.

Tues Jan. 15th - By fair, but hilly track to NINGIET. Paid LAWASUMBULE and NINGIET claims. Slept.

Wed Jan. 16th - By uncut track to PUPUS, paid PUPUS claims and slept.

Thurs Jan. 17th - To GAIN, paid claims there, thence to KASIN, paid claims, and slept.

Fri Jan. 18th - To WASININ, paid claims thence to DJENGAN, paid claims thence to BOANA mission. Slept.

Sat Jan. 19th - At BOANA, paid claims for Sokam village.

Sun Jan. 20th - Observed.

Mon Jan. 21st - Paid claims for KWAMBELENG village.

Tues Jan. 22nd - Paid claims for WOMPANGAN and BANZAIN villages.

Wed Jan. 23rd - More claims for payment arrived from LAE, by air but insufficient bankbooks to effect their payment Sent for more bankbooks.
To BANZAIN, KERAU and GUMBUM, paid KERAU claims.

Thurs Jan. 24th - Paid GEVAK claims.

Fri Jan. 25th - Paid GAIN and GUMBUM claims.

Sat Jan. 26th - Paid GUMBUM claims.

Sun Jan. 27th - Having eleven bankbooks left, set out for GEVAK to pay eleven remaining claims. Const SIKANI was bitten by a snake, so I returned to GUMBUM, and paid eleven MONAKASAT claims.

Mon Jan. 28th - Bank books arrived from LAE. To MONAKASAT, paid claims, slept.

Tues	Jan. 29th	To KEMEN, BANBOK, RAMBAIP, paying claims, slept at RAMBAIP.
Wed	Jan. 30th	To MUSOM, GOWAN, and GWABADJK. Slept GWABADJK.
Thurs.	Jan. 31st	To the BUSU road head, thence by truck to LAE.

- - - - - - - - - - - - -

NATIVE AFFAIRS:

This area has been under control for over 20 years, but the villages mainly exhibit an almost complete disregard for sanitation and hygiene. Pigs roam most villages at will, and, although latrines exist, I suspect that they are more for decoration than utility. Actually, the work of paying War Damage claims left little opportunity for more than cursory inspection of villages. (I might state here, incidentally, that to pay the comparatively small number of claims - approx 500 - it was still necessary to work until 10 or 11 p.m, so that there was no time for any other activity); nonetheless, even a cursory glance was sufficient to indicate a thorough going refusal, or at least, neglect to obey, the orders on sanitation and hygiene which previous patrols have issued. This, of course, is largely attributable to the lack of attention which constant staff shortage has enforced. I realise that it is most unlikely that I will return to LAE after leave, but, should I do so, I would like to conduct a thorough patrol of the whole area. Because I feel that the non-observance of sanitation and hygiene regulations is as much the result of our enforced neglect as of native disinterest, I did not prosecute any of the offending villages; similarly, I did not issue any instructions on hygiene because I felt I would surely be making a fool of myself and the Administration if I gave instructions which cannot be policed. What this area requires is a thorough patrol, with an officer having the time to stay several days if necessary in a village to oversee any work necessary in the interest of hygiene or sanitation, and then to visit the villages frequently and unexpectedly to ensure that instructions are obeyed. For all their proximity to LAE, these are a backward people still, and more frequent visits are an essential.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK:

This area, but especially the villages in close proximity to BOANA Mission, has quite a thriving trade in vegetables for the LAE market. The missionary at BOANA, Rev. BERGMANN, buys all produce at 3d per lb, and is able to send as much as 2 tons a week by air to LAE. The area produces good southern vegetables, which find a ready sale in LAE. Villages further from BOANA have their sales restricted by the distance, but nonetheless supply some vegetables, either to BOANA, or directly to LAE. Native tobacco is also bought at BOANA for resale, and natives come from as far away as the headwaters of the ERAP River, since tobacco brings a good price for a small load - 10/- odd for a bundle less than a foot in diameter.

Natives nearer LAE bring their produce in on foot, or by donkey, to here, though the donkeys bought last year are not as yet being used regularly.

regularly/

Granted that the business is a profitable one for the mission - buying at 3d per lb for re-sale at 6d per lb on the air strip - I am nonetheless very impressed by the work being done in this matter by the missionary at BOANA. The apparent 100% profit is not so in fact - all produce, regardless of its re-sale value, is bought, to ensure continuity of supply, and a further part of this apparent profit goes in vegetables spoiled while awaiting transport, or lost when the transport is late.

This vegetable sale represents a considerable cash income to the WAIN natives, and is a very valuable contribution to native advancement.

A further contribution which the mission activity is making to native agriculture is in the proof, being furnished continually to the natives by its results, that the one piece of land can be continually cropped, and that it is not necessary to denude forest land by clearing new stretches of land every time a garden is planted. I do not for one moment claim that the example is being followed, but I do know that some natives at least realise now that continual cropping is possible, and may eventually follow suit in their villages; some of those living at the mission now are so cropping their gardens, and this teaching by example can well be a valuable contribution to the native agriculture and life.

Apart from native grown vegetables, a fair amount is grown at BOANA for sale, including potatoes, cabbage, spinach, chinese cabbage, lettuce, redish, carrots, parsnips, a white corn, sorghum, asparagus as well as others.

In addition, there are at BOANA, raspberries, mulberries and figs.

Livestock in the villages is of course confined to pigs, of which there appear to be plenty. At BOANA are pigs, sheep, goats, cattle and horses, almost wholly in the care of natives, some of whom, Mr. Bergmann assures me, he considers fully capable of caring unsupervised for livestock. Some of the cattle, though run on mission land, are actually owned by natives living at the mission.

EDUCATION:

The Administration's educational activity in this area is nil.

The mission has a school at BOANA, and village schools in central villages, teaching being in KOTTE, and, as such, of little value.

ROADS:

Roads were good throughout, except for the YALU-NINGIET-PUPUS stretch, the responsibility of NINGIET and LAWASUMBULEI. The YALU-NINGIET track is too long for the small NINGIET/LAWASUMBULEI community to maintain. Elsewhere, the tracks were excellent, well cut, well graded, and cleared - really creditable, in view of the mountainous country. Bridges where necessary were satisfactory.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

These mainly tried to be helpful, but not all succeeded. More frequent patrolling is required if their standing in their villages is to be maintained.

maintained/

MISSIONS:

Considerable mention has been made of the mission activity at BOANA. As to its religious and educational activities I can say nothing, beyond repeating that I consider literary in KOTTE a useless accomplishment.

I must repeat, however, how deeply I was impressed by the contribution which Rev. Bergmann is making to the native economy by this vegetable buying enterprise. Even if it can be argued that the enterprise is worth its conduct for the profit - with which I do not wholly agree (see page 2) - the fact remains that if the enterprise were not conducted the natives would lack the only source of cash income available other than outside employment. Threapence per lb for all vegetables, and approx 1/- per lb for native tobacco, is a good return to the natives for their produce; if the mission did not operate some other concern would, and, if operating solely for profit, would probably pay the natives less. The natives themselves are unable to handle the work alone - quite apart from the clerical side of it, I think that, unsupervised, the natives would not maintain continuity of supply, essential to retain the present market. Rev. Bergmann is of the opinion that the natives are beginning to appreciate the necessity for a regular supply, and hopes that they will eventually conduct the whole enterprise themselves.

A further matter, which belongs as well to this subject as any other, is that the mission employs native labour to care for the mission livestock. Mr. Bergmann assures me that there are now natives full competent to care for cattle and sheep - he instanced the fact that the Mission herd was not wiped out during the war, but actually showed an increase, despite enemy and allied killings for food. The cattle are run together, but some belong to the natives themselves.

This matter is brought up because of a War Damage Compensation Claim by a mission pastor - BASAWEPE - which claim includes cattle and goats and is on behalf of the congregation. Rev. Bergmann vouchers for the authenticity of this claim, but asks if it is possible for the claim to be satisfied by the supply of livestock by the Administration. The native concerned is very happy to have the claim so met, and I would strongly recommend that this procedure be adopted - not necessarily to the number of cattle and goats claimed, since the replacement value of those animals lost is considerably below that of beasts to-day, and the animals lost were of inferior type. If half only were replaced I think the claim would be well met. Here again I realise that the mission more than anyone will gain by such a transaction, since the beasts would run on mission land and their herd would improve by the better strain. Nonetheless, it would be of considerable use to the natives if animals could be so supplied, since the animals would be theirs, forming the nucleus of a herd, and of considerable value - milk already is supplied from the mission cattle to native children needing it. The cattle may be run at BOANA until such time as the natives seem capable of tending for the cattle unsupervised.

I do not usually throw bouquets to missions for their activities, but in this case I was deeply impressed by the work at BOANA, and feel that a very valuable contribution is being made to native advancement - a contribution which is the Administration's aim, as yet rarely achieved.

achieved/

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION:

Almost £1000 cash was paid in War Damage Compensation, and over £5000 in bank accounts. The natives were not over enthusiastic about the present method of payment into bank accounts, but were happy to take it thus when they were advised of the delay which would probably ensue if payment were made in cash. Even so, their main concern, on receiving the bank book, was mainly to know when they might withdraw from it. However, I stressed theadvantages of the money in the bank, advised all that the Administration's aim was to prevent waste of the money, and that its withdrawal would not be approved for useless purchases. I further suggested that villages give thought to pooling their funds for purchase of good pigs from EMAP, and I would recommend that every effort be made to supply them with pigs. Most of the claims paid covered loss of pigs, and their purchase from such claims seems a very suitable use of the funds. I suggest therefore that the matter be carried further, and arrangements made to supply pigs for sale to these people - even if it is necessary for the Administration to do most of the work involved. I fear that the initiative will not come from the natives and it will be necessary for the Administration almost to take pigs to them but I consider that the purchase of good pigs is a sufficiently valuable scheme to warrant the Admin. taking the initiative.

a/ADO

APPENDIX "A"

MEDICAL:

Health generally appeared good. There was not so high an incidence of skin complaints as I had expected to find in an area cold enough to make washing no pleasure. In fact, skin diseases were relatively few.

There were no bad sores seen, and no cases warranting hospitalisation.

The one disturbing element was the apparent extreme susceptibility of these people to respiratory complaints-I would say that at least half the people I saw had a cough or a cold; in itself this probably is not serious, but it seems to me that if they are so susceptible to minor respiratory complaints, they would succumb easily and quickly to serious ones.

A small aid post is conducted by Mrs. Bergmann at BOANA, treating minor ailments, and giving some child welfare.

Bergmann
a/PSO

APPENDIX "B"

POLICE:

6658 Const NAIWARA. Acted as N.C.O I/C Police. Fair command only, and has an unimpressive stance, but works well, is reliable, and very helpful. A little distressed by the mountains.

5257B Const PEPEM. A very good worker and walker Reliable, helpful and efficient.

6941 Const SIKANI. A good worker, rather a humourist. Reliable. Allergic to snakes (now).

612[illegible] A Const JOBA. I learned during the patrol that this member is [illegible] of those selected for discharge under the economy scheme. I heartily agree - this is the original bigmouth, a loud-mouthed, overbearing clod. The other three police achieved their aims readily with rare resort to forceful language, whereas this oaf, using his loudmouth tactics, achieved little or [illegible]. I finally abused him very thoroughly in front of some village natives, and he was more [illegible] thereafter, but his discharge will be no blow to the N.[illegible].F

[signature]
a/ADO

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

AJH/PM:

Sub-District Office,
District of Morobe,
Headquarters,
LAE. T.N.G.

7th February, 1952.

The District Commissioner,
LAE.

PATROL REPORT.

In reference the attached patrol-report I have not prepared a map, as I did not cover the whole WAIN area, and a full map was prepared by Mr. Blaikie to accompany his report in February last year of his patrol to the whole area.

Another matter, mentioned in the report, which I think merits a separate memo from me, is my strong recommendation that the War Damage Compensation claim by BASAWEPE on behalf of the BOANA congregation be met by the supply, if possible, of livestock.

The money which otherwise they will receive is of little use, since there is so little of value for which it could be used.

If, instead, livestock were supplied, the claim would be satisfied, and the natives helped considerably.

(A.J. Humphries)
Acting Assistant District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

DS. 30.1.9

District of Morobe,
Headquarters,
LAE. T.N.G.

9th February, 1952.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - LAE No. 7 - 1951/52.

Attached hereto are copies of a routine Patrol Report submitted by Mr. A.J. Humphries, a/A.D.O., covering a short patrol of the Wein-Naba Sub-division, mainly for the purpose of paying War Damage Compensation. I am endeavouring to have as much as possible of the outstanding War Damage payments finalised this year.

By separate memorandum, I have recommended that cattle be obtained from the Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries, and given to the natives to replace the stock which was lost during the war. If this cannot be approved, the cash will be paid and then handed over to the Department of Agriculture to buy stock.

It is very pleasing to read the favourable report of the Mission activities in the Wein Area. Apart from their spiritual teaching, they are doing quite a lot for the economic advancement of the natives. When and if the field staff establishment is posted to this District, the Wein-Naba Area, which has a population of nearly 15,000 will be given much closer attention, and it is my hope to establish a Patrol Post at or near Boana Airstrip.

(H. L. R. NIALL)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

ENC.

Mr. Mallison
12/2

30/9/117.

15th February, 1952.

District Commissioner,
Morobe District,
A A E.

Patrol Report - Lae No.7 - 1951/52.

The Report of Mr. A.J. Humphries, Acting Assistant District Officer, of his Patrol to the WAIN-NABA Sub-Division, in order to pay outstanding War Damage Compensation Claims has been received, with thanks.

2. It is evident that this area with its large native population would benefit considerably by the establishment of a Patrol Post, or by receiving regular systematic Patrols. The present staff shortage is unusually acute as a glance at the 'Officers on Leave' list on the monthly Departmental Staff Postings shows. It should, however, return more to normal within a few months, when it is to be hoped there will be more staff available to work among backward people such as these.

3. Some aspects of the situation in the WAIN-NABA area were by no means unsatisfactory despite infrequent patrols, for example, the tracks between villages, food supplies and the present health of the native communities visited.

4. The Reverend and Mrs. Bergmann are apparently doing grand work at their Boana Mission station, much of which would be of lasting benefit to the native people in the area.

5. Your memorandum regarding the replacement of native stock lost during the war is not yet to hand.

6. It would be, however, a worthwhile piece of administration, should the people want stock and be willing to pay over the money handed to them in War Damage Compensation, to arrange the purchase on their behalf of good class animals from the Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries.

P.J.M.

(J.H. Jones)
DIRECTOR.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

PATROL REPORT

District of MORORE Report No. 1 52-53.

Patrol Conducted by M.M. PURDY, Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled N.BA Sub-division. LAE Sub-district.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Mr. C.A. TROLLOPE, C.P.O.

Natives 4 R.P.&N.G.C. Consts.

Duration—From 14 / 1 /19 53 to 13 / 2 /1953

Number of Days Thirty-one.

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services / 4 /1951

Medical ANGAU. / /19

Map Reference Boana Army Sheet. Map with P.R. No. 4 of 50-51.

Objects of Patrol 1. Census check. 2. Pay war damage claims.

3. Routine Administration.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £ 168/2/-

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... ... £

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... ... £

Village Popul

Year 19[illegible]

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS														MIGR	
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 14		Females in Child Birth			
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F
GWABADIK	15-1-53	5	4	1								1	1	2	3		7	14
GAWAN	16-1-53	4	3	1			1			1	1	1	1	3			8	2
KWAPSANEK	17-1-53	7	4	1	2			2			2		2	5	3	3	1	4
MILILUGAN	18-1-53	10	10	2	1			2	1	1	1			3	4	1	4	4
SAU-NGENG	18-1-53	2															2	2
SAMANZING	20-1-53	15	5											4	3		2	4
BILIMANG	20-1-53	2	3											5	2		1	3
ZITARI	21-1-53	2	6						1					3	1		1	3
KASANOMBE	23-1-53	11	10					6	2	5	1			12	2		1	3
DOKAILANG	24-1-53	10	8					2	3	2	1	2		4	1		1	3
MISAIAMBAMAN	24-1-53	8	5					2	2	1	1			4	2		1	3
SASAWAREN	24-1-53	3	6					1	1	1				4			1	1
KISITUEN	26-1-53	9	8					2						4	2		9	14
BAINDOUNG	27-1-53	13	15					1	3				1	4	4		1	4
ANKAMAP	28-1-53	16	7					2	3		1	1	2	1	3		4	12
TUKWAMBET	29-1-53	3	6					1	1					6	2		1	1
AWEN	29-1-53	17	12	1				2	1	1	2			5	4		10	14
SEPERAGAMAN	31-1-53	6	6	2	1									5	4		4	4
YALUMBANG	31-1-53	15	4					3	2		1			5	5		2	6
MOGOM	1-2-53	1	12					2						3	2		3	4
SAKAIAN	1-2-53	9	9	1				2	1					5	1			2
SILIMBANG	2-2-53	5	3		1			1	2					5	1		1	7
KIAKUM	4-2-53	3	5					3	2					3	1		6	12
TEWEP	5-2-53	11	10	1	1			1	4	1				7	3		11	12
AKANDANG	5-2-53	11	3	1	2			2		2	3			6	4		7	7
BANGDAP	7-2-53	4	6	4							2			6	7		3	2
KARANGDOAN	8-2-53	17	14	1	1			1		2	1			3	4		6	9
BAMBOK	9-2-53	8	4	3	1			3	3	1	2	2		9	12	1		1
MEMBELENG	6-2-53	13	9	1	1			1	1		1			5	3		7	1
HANOBMAN	6-2-53	14	3	4				2	4	2				3	2		2	3
KEMAN	10-2-53	22	9	6	2			4	1		1			5	6	1	1	6
LAMBAIP	11-2-53	5	4	2				3	2					5	4			
MUSOM	12-2-53	1	5	1								1		2	1			
	TOTAL	282	218	33	13		1	51	40	20	21	8	7	146	102	6	104	

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

LAE PATROL REPORT No. 1 of 1952-53.

Officer conducting patrol : W.M. PURDY, P.O.

Area patrolled : NABA sub-division,
LAE sub-district,
MOROBE DISTRICT.

Objects of the patrol : 1. Census check.
2. Pay war damage claims.
3. Routine administration.

Duration : 31 days.
14th January to 13th February.

PATROL accompanied by : Europeans- Mr. C.P. Trollope,
Cadet patrol officer.

Natives- 4 constables,
Reg No. 6130 PA PENI
Reg No. 6150 PA JAURI
Reg.No. 6777 JULYIKUM
Reg.No. 6936 MAIRONG

NMAs from the area moved with the patrol and provided minor medical treatment.

XXXXXXX INTRODUCTION.

This patrol was of a routine nature and was carried out in the normal manner, without any untoward happenings. The objects set out for the patrol in Mr. Britten's letter, attached hereto, were carried out.

1. DIARY

Wednesday, 14-1-53. Departed Lae at 10.30 am per truck, arrived BUSU River at 11.10. Met by Const. Mailong with carriers. 2¼ hours walk to GWABADIK. Passed through Zabin hamlet, saw rice growing and the donkeys. Slept at Gwabadik rest-house.

Thursday, 15-1-53. Lined, censused and inspected Gwabedik village. Left Gwabadik 9.45, arrived GAWAN at 1.0 pm. Paid off carriers-spent remainder of afternoon talking with local natives.

Friday, 16-1-53. Censused Gawan and inspected village. One hour to KWAPSANEK. Heard some complaints. Rain PM.

Saturday, 17-1-53. Censused Kwapsanek and inspected village. Recommended Gwabmeliong as tul-tul, Gwakuling as luluai. Departed 9.35 arrived MILILUGAN after fairly steep climb of 1½ hours. This is a new village and no rest-house had been built as yet. Slept in a house made available by the luluai. Heard some disputes, rain pm.

Sunday, 18-1-53. Censused and inspected Mililugan village. Censused Sau-ngeng. This group are nearly all living at Mililugan.

Monday, 19-1-53. Obtained carriers, left at 8.50, arrived at Bungalumba (former village site) at 11.25. Road fair but rough going. Changed carriers and set out for SAMANZING at 11.45. Arrived Samanzing at 1.35. Rain all afternoon.

Tuesday, 20-1-53. Censused Samanzing. Self departed for BILIMANG village while Mr. Trollope inspected Samanzing. 1¾ hours to Bilimang, 2 hours 5 mins return.

Wednesday, 21-1-53. After finalising a native dispute moved off at 9.10. Arrived Zitari village at 11.50. A new village with a newly-constructed but roundabout road.

Thursday, 22-1-53. Departed Zitari at 8.20 and crossed range to NIMBA hamlet, reached there at 10.55. Waited 1½ hours for a break in the rain- set off for KASANOMBE village, arriving at 2.45 pm.

Friday, 23-1-53. Censused Kasanombe and inspected village. Village of low standard, several houses condemned and latrines insufficient.

SATURDAY, 24-1-53. Two police boys put onto work of supervising the work of cleaning up the village. Self and Mr.

DIARY CONTINUED

Trollope to DOKALANG (½ hour approx.) then to SASWAREN and MISALAMBAMAN (¾ hour walk from Dokalang). These three villages were censused and inspected. Slept at Kasanomben.

Sunday, 25-1-53. At Kasanombe. Spent compiling census and resting.

Monday, 26-1-53. Moved to KISITUEN 1¼ hours walk. Censused and inspected village. Rain pm.

Tuesday, 27-1-53 To BAINDUANG-ANKAMAP. Bainduang censused and inspected. Some disputes heard during afternoon.

Wednesday, 28-1-53 Lined and censused Ankamap. New tul-tul elected. During x. Ankamap-Bainduang is a joint village with a total population of 919.

Thursday, 29-1-53 To TUKWAMBET. Censused and inspected. Pig pens under houses removed. Left Tukwambet and arrived AWEN at 12.0. Pm censused and inspected Awen.

Friday, 30-1-53 To SEPERAGAMAN. Long steep climb up to village after crossing Sanem River. 2 hours 5 minutes from Awen. Rain during afternoon.

Saturday, 31-1-53 Censused and inspected Seperagaman and Yalumbang.

Sunday, 1-2-53 At Seperagaman.

Monday, 2-2-53 To SAKALAN. Road very poor. No rest-house, the natives had prepared a mission building for our use. The three luluais of the joint village were reprimanded for failing to build a Govt. rest-house. Lined and censused Sakalan and Mogom.

Tuesday, 3-2-53 Censused Silimbang. Inspected combined villages of Silimbang, Sakalan, and Mogom. All able-bodied men put to work cleaning roads.

Wednesday, 4-2-53 Left Sakalan at 8.0, sending cargo to TEWEP. Self and Mr. Trollope to KIAKUM, 1 hour 20 minutes walk from Sakalan. Censused and inspected Kiakum. Many of them live in bush, told to group themselves into a decent village. One hour over rough road to Tewep.

Thursday, 5-2-53 Censused and inspected Tewep. Some work in the village done under supervision. Departed Tewep at 12.50, arrived AKANGDAN 2.20, after steep descent to Sanem River. Censused and inspected Akangdan. Slept.

Friday, 6-2-53 25 minutes walk to KWEMBEIENG. Censused and in-

DIARY CONTINUED.

spected village. 3pm set out for HANOBMAN, one hour's walk. Censused and inspected Hanobman.

Saturday, 7-2-53. Departed Hanobman at 8.0, arrived at BANGDAP one hour later. Censused and inspected village.

Sunday, 8-2-53. At Bangdap.

Monday, 9-2-53. 50 minutes walk to KARANGDOAN village. Censused and inspected. Returned Bangdap 12.45. To BAMBOK, detouring to inspect site which appeared suitable for an air-strip.

Tuesday, 10-2-53. Censused and inspected Bambok. PM moved to KEMEN, ¾ hour. Commenced census of Kemen but was interrupted by rain.

Wednesday, 11-2-53. Completed census of Kemen. Moved to LAMBAIP, one hour's walk. Inspected new site of majority of Kemen village en route. PM censused and inspected Lambaip. Paid War Damage.

Thursday, 12-2-53. Departed at 8.0. Arrived MUSOM at 11.15. Carriers changed at Musom-Lambaip boundary. Censused and inspected Musom.

Friday, 13-2-53. Left Musom at 8.0, reached Gawan at 9.0 and changed carriers. Arrived Gwabadik at 11.45 and changed carriers again. 1.55 pm found truck waiting on Busu road. Returned to Lae.

END OF DIARY.

2. NATIVE AFFAIRS.

This patrol was of a routine nature through a fully controlled area. No cases of serious crime were brought to the attention of the patrol, the disputes brought forward for settlement were mainly of a marital nature. Since the end of the war the area has been visited infrequently by DDS patrols and as a result I suspect that the natives settle many of their disputes without reference to the Government. Personally I consider this peaceable settlement of disputes amongst themselves to be indicative of a certain amount of advancement by these natives, and a step , however small, towards self-government.

The cargo cult which flourished in the Upper Naba in 1947-48 is practically forgotten now, and is looked upon as past foolishness. The native interest would now appear to be centred strongly on the mission; every village except one or two ~~has it's~~

has it's church, which is well attended twice a day. Some of the churches are really creditable efforts, decorated with native art. The mission influence is strongest in the higher and less sophisticated villages, the lower/ villages generally have wider interests, doubtless due to greater contact with white civilisation.

The mission exert a strong influence against polygamy in the area by refusing to baptise any man with more than one wife, so that a man who has a second and younger wife frequently disowns his No. 1 wife when the time comes for baptism, in spite of the fact that he may have had several children by her. Several cases of this nature were brought forward, divorces were refused by me, and the man warned of his responsibilities to his wife and children. Sometimes where a native has divorced his wife by native custom to satisfy the mission requirements, she becomes a de facto wife, and there appears to be several cases where a man nominally has one wife, but has formed an agreement with another woman, so that he has in effect two wives, but only one is shown in the census book. This results in a few illegitimate children but this is apparently regarded as not being too much of a disgrace.

The life-force of the Naba people is strong. They show no signs of losing their will to live and interest. Children are highly valued and squabbles sometimes take place over custody. The villages nearest Lae, which could be expected to show a high rate of drift to Lae, are held together by the powerful influence of their leaders, the ~~Govt.~~ officials, who refuse to let large numbers of men go to work at the one time. As a result their villages are in good condition, well laid out with good housing. One village, Lambaip, is badly over-recruited, probably due to the weak-kneed luluai at present in charge there. A new "tultul" was elected and it is hoped that he will have a good effect in holding the village together.

The Naba area is quiet and is progressing reasonably ~~xx~~ well towards advancement, considering small amount of attention being paid to the area.

3. NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

Native agriculture in the area is generally of subsistence crops of the usual variety of products. The lower villages generally have more go-ahead ideas of growing rice and market vegetables. Tapua, an ex-agricultural employee, is the leading light in these schemes, but is not generally liked as he is a WAIN native (not a NABA), and has domestic troubles with his wife. However his rice is doing well at a small hamlet about 1½ hours from the head of the Busu Road. He has men from several different villages helping him and learning about rice-growing. Some rice has been harvested but the natives are un-able to husk the rice

as the present little hand turned milling machine is no good. Unfortunately the market gardening is practically at a standstill; the eight donkeys are not being used for carrying produce because of the roads being poor in places, so not many vegetables are being grown because there is no way of getting them to market. The donkeys are owned by Tapua: orders were given for road maintenance so that the donkeys can be used for their intended purpose.

Other livestock has been introduced into the Naba at the village of Karangdoan, namely a small herd of seven cattle. These are owned by a man who was formerly a stockman at Boana Mission station, in the Wain area. He bought the cattle from the mission, mostly by taking cows in place of his pay. The cattle appear to be doing alright and are kept some distance from the village. There has been no natural increase as yet but some calves are expected soon; the need for milk for the children was stressed for the herd owner and it seems that he will distribute a certain amount.

Pigs in the area are not particularly plentiful but are of rather mixed breeds. One native bought pigs from Erap Agricultural Station and they all died. A small number of fowls are kept in every village.

Coffee planting was suggested in several villages as a form of native co-operatives. The large returns which may be obtained from coffee were mentioned; a fair amount of coffee could quite easily be carried to Lae for a good return. The natives showed interest and requested seed. The areas are nearly all well over 3500 feet so that shade is not necessary.

4. MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

The general health is quite good at the present time, the whooping cough and pneumonia which have caused quite a few deaths during the last two years, particularly amongst the small children, seem to be nearly finished now. There is a little malaria in some of the lower villages. The N.M.A's and N.H.A's at present in the area are doing a good job, but mainly in their own villages. The present distribution of N.M.A's and N.H.A's. is not the best - they are all grouped in the lower villages, making an occasional trip to the higher villages. Medical tul-tul is an unpopular job, as they have to work without pay and are unable to leave their village, to go to work. However, a few natives were found who were willing to take on the job and these were sent into Medical School at Lae. Unfortunately it was not known to the writer that applicants for the job of N.M.A. and N.H.A. were required as this is a well paid job and is to the natives' interest. However, more applicants will doubtless appear when the news gets around.

5. EDUCATION.

Government education in the area is practically nil, only four students, two males and two females are away at Government Schools. However, the Mission has a village school at many places and these appear to be fairly well attended; schooling is done in the KOTTE language. Also there is a large number of students at various mission schools outside the area, at BOANA in the WAIN, at LAE. and some at ERAP. Quite a few of the young men have joined the N.G.I.B. and will probably be getting some sort of education there.

6. ROADS AND BRIDGES.

Roads were generally fair except for one or two villages, where little attempt was made to get the roads in order. Those roads were cleaned up or will be in the near future - a policeman is being sent from Lae to check on progress. The donkey line has been immobile to date, through insufficient road maintenance.

A new road is needed from MILILUGAN to BILIMANG. This was previously half cut and will be finished under police supervision. This will result in a more efficient patrol route, eliminating doubling back on tracks and also avoiding some rough country where roads are practically impossible. I would suggest following patrols go to MILILUGAN then BILIMANG, SAMANZING, ZITARI, KASANOMBE and so-on over the route of previous patrols.

Native style bridges are provided wherever needed, the BUSU river which is big is bridged by a wartime cat-walk which is maintained by the natives.

One or two villages had no road tools and this position is being remedied.

7. VILLAGES - VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Villages generally are fair, latrines in many places were insufficient for the population, and orders were given for improvement. Housing was found to be good in the lower villages and generally poor in the upper villages, so much so that in several places, houses were condemned under 112B of the N.A.R. Pit-pit roofs are the general rule, these becoming insanitary after some months, but there is apparently no substitute; kunai is not common.

The mission has influenced the building of large villages and the grouping of a large number of people together - what was in former times three separate villages have come together in one place on mission advice, giving a big population of between 600 and 900 in such group. Personally I consider this results in a too high concentration of population in one area, having regard to the native system of shifting agriculture. As it is sometimes

a long way to the gardens the gardens suffer in size and the result is a short supply of food for some people. The village groups like to retain their own village books, but I suggest that the next patrol examines the possibility of issuing one book only where there are two or more groups together, as otherwise the census figures give a false idea of the number of villages. Those grouped together I have marked with brackets on the census figures.

Village officials are to be found in every place, those closest to Lae are definitely the leaders of their groups, those further up in the NABA take second place to the Mission representatives. As much as possible on this patrol, the "hat men" were encouraged to think of themselves as the village leaders and to act in that capacity.

KEMEN village, a quite sophisticated group, is suffering from a split in leadership. A second luluai, the former paramount luluai, was be-appointed last year. He is a poor type of an official. The No. 2 luluai is quite a go-ahead type, he has planned a new village in a fair situation, which is half built, and has an area under rice. However the No. 1 luluai is withholding his support and is keeping his group, which is small, at the old village site. It was suggested to the natives that a joint effort would be better and one village be built at the new site. SAKANIONG, the tul-tul of KEMEN is a good type, he accompanied the patrol through the whole area and I consider would be suitable for appointment as Paramount luluai for the NABA area. His own group also seems a recognised leader.

8. CENSUS.

A census check of every village in the area was made and the figures are attached to this report. No trouble was experienced with the census, even in the less sophisticated areas, and a full roll up was obtained. A few new names were recorded, being people who had hidden in the bush during the war and had not yet lined for the post-war census.

The natives at work are mostly employed in Lae or on the goldfields.

The number of female adults outnumber the male adults so there is no case for the outlawing of polygamy. The large number of deaths in the 1-4 years and 5-8 years groups was due to respiratory diseases - whopping cough and pneumonia.

The overall increase in population since the last census (nearly two years ago) was 190.

9. ANTHROPOLOGICAL

As mentioned under Native Affairs, the NABA people have a strong will to live and consequently the population has increased.

Most of them believe that they will be due for eternal bliss if they follow the missions teachings and are baptised. Their spiritual life is thus taken care of and the physical one is very much that of their fathers, with the two exceptions of no tribal warfare and that a proportion of the young men go to work.

Polygamy is practised by a few men who ignore the mission on this subject. The majority of the men wear calico "lap laps", the others contenting themselves with bark cloth wrapped in tick layers around the waist and between the legs. The women who dont have calico clothing make themselves a skirt from the inside fibres of a dwarf form of pandanus tree.

Native Dances are practically forgotten, the only form of group expression is hymn singing at the morning and evening church meetings. Native art is not extensive, sometimes the churches are decorated inside with native designs of a striking nature.

An interesting native story was heard concerning two rivers which run through the area, the TU-AP meaning "MAN WATER" and the TU-EMBI meaning "WOMAN WATER". These two join (have union) and produce a big river the SANEN.

10. WAR DAMAGE/COMPENSATION.

An amount of £168.2.0 was paid as war damage compensation. There are a few outstanding claims remaining and these will be paid soon, then war damage for this particular area will be completed.

11. MISSIONS.

The only mission operating in the area is the Lutheran Mission, with headquarters at BOANA. There is a white missionary there and he looks after the WAIN and NABA areas, making occasional trips throughthe NABA. The native mission teachers are mostly from Finschhafen and appear goods types, teaching is done in KOTTE language. However, the teachers dont get muchEuropean supervision and I consider this something of a weakness as far as improving the native standard of living is concerned. As long as a good church and teacher's house is built the teachers do not appear to be concerned with the state of the rest of the village. However, the mission is good work and takes an active interest in the area.

12. AERODROME SITE.

Mr. Niall, District Commissioner, suggested that the patrol look for an airstrip site as it is possible that a patrol post may be opened in the area. A site where a light aircraft strip could be built was found between BAMBOR and BANGDAP villages. (Rough sketch attached). The map position is latitude 06° 24.5' with 146°55' longitude. On the 0464 BOANA 1 inch army map the grid reading of the site is 747590. There is a slight gradient to the south end.

There is only this one site in the whole NABA area which could possibly be utilised as an airstrip, the rest of the area is very rugged. The amount of work required would be considerable, involving the removal of two hillocks and afew trees and bush. The area has been used as garden land in the past and if the Government does not want the area for an airstrip the natives plan to plant the area with cocoa. However, they are keen to have an airstrip and would be quite willing to supply the necessary labour. The nearby areas arevery thickly populated.

W. W. Purdy.....
Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

REPORT ON POLICE ACCOMPANYING THE PATROL.

Reg. No. 6130 PA Constable PENI.

Acted as senior constable on this patrol. Good steady man but does not display any iniative.

Reg. No. 6150 PA Constable JAURI.

Not a particularly efficient constable. Drill poor. Walked well on one occassion to take a message to Lae and return in two days.

Reg. No. 6777 Constable JULYIKUM.

Worked quite well on this patrol. Is reasonably intelligent

Reg. No. 6936 Constable MAILONG.

The best of these four. Cheerful and willing.

W. N. Purday P.O.
Officer of R.P.&N.G.C.

POSSIBLE DROME SITE

(NABA)

Approx. Altitude of Drome
2,500'

REFERENCE
BOANA NO.
No 0464 Fourth Series

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

EB/JW

Sub-District Office,
LAE. T.N.G.

13th January, 1953.

Mr. Purdy,
Patrol Officer,
L A E.

NABA PATROL.

It is requested that you carry out a routine patrol covering the whole of the NABA Sub-Division.

During this patrol you will take a census of each village, check sanitation, etc., pay outstanding War Damage Claims and deal with any matters coming under C.N.A. You will also select suitable sites for coffee in the area.

Mr. C.P.O. Trollope will accompany the patrol.

(E. BRITTEN)
ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

EB.LH.

Sub-District Office,
LAE.

23rd February, 1953.

District Commissioner,
LAE.

PATROL REPORT - No. 1 of 1952/53 NABA.

Enclosed please find patrol report submitted by Patrol OfficerMr. W.M. Purdy.

This patrol appears to have been carried out in an efficient manner and should be of benefit to the natives of the NABA sub-division.

With a population of approximately 10,000 people a Patrol Post in the area would be of great value. The C.I.C. could in fact control both the NABA and WAIN areas with benefit to the native people. I do not wish to belittle the good work being done by the Missions in these areas, but it is noteworthy that when discussing matters with these native people they invariably express a desire to seek the advice of the Missions before coming to any decisions even on trivial matters.

Mr. Purdy will shortly be doing a patrol of the WAIN area and may be able to locate a suitable site for an airstrip during that patrol.

C.P.C. Mr. Trollope appear to have gained some useful experience by accompanying Mr. Purdy.

It is pleasing to note that the population has increased in spite of the recent unfortunate epedemics of whooping cough.

No further remarks are necessary as this report fully explains the present situation in the NABA sub-division.

(E. Britten)
ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30/9/153

No. DS. 30/1/10.

District of Morobe,
Headquarters,
LAE.

TGA.LH.

25th February, 1953.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

LAE PATROL REPORT NO. 1 of 1952/1953.

Native Affairs:

I concur with the remarks of the Officer concerning natives settling their own disputes. The remarks on the influence of Missions are of interest.

Native Agriculture:

Donkeys should be used for the transport of rice, which could become a useful cash crop for these people. I see no reason why a power mill should not be established when the rice growing project developes. The owner of the live-stock is certainly a progressive man - it is a most creditable performance, his attempting to build up a herd of cattle. The Officer writing the report is to contact Department of Agriculture concerning the planting of coffee.

Medical and Health:

With the trained men coming from the School, the conditions should improve.

Roads and Briages:

It is essential that roads be kept in good order so that the donkeys may be used and that other villages will benefit.

Villages:

I am not in favour of combining villages. There will be endless complications in land matters. The position of village officials and native representatives in the more remote areas is not uncommon.

Census:

The fact that female adults outnumber the male adults shows a most satisfactory population trend.

General:

Owing to the staff position, it is not proposed to open a Patrol Post at present.

(T. G. Aitchison)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Encs.

30-9-153.

13th March, 1953.

The District Commissioner,
Nairobi District, NAIROBI.

Subject: NAEM Patrol Report No.1 of 1952/53.
Reference: Your DC.30/1/10 of 25th February.

Receipt of the above-quoted Patrol Report is acknowledged.

2. The patrol seems to have been well conducted and conditions in the area are generally satisfactory.

3. Medical and Health: It is the policy of the Department of Public Health not to appoint Medical Tultuls. The system of training and appointing Native Medical Assistants and Native Hygiene Assistants has been adopted in lieu of the previous system, and all existing Medical Tultuls will be gradually replaced.

Mr. Purdy has submitted an interesting report.

Noted on personal file.
23/3.

(A.A. Roberts)
Acting Director, DDMS.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year..... 1953 .....

Govt. Print.—3553/T.51.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE						LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1—4		5—8		9—13		Over 13			In		Out		AT WORK				STUDENTS											
																					Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-55				M	F	M	F	M+F
CHABADIK	15-I-53	5	4	I								I	I	2	3		7	14			3	2							7	31	9	23	2	21		43	27	32	30	118
GAWAN	16-I-53	4	3	I			I			I	I	I	I	3			8	2	3	3	10		7						14	36	12	31	5	28		35	32	23	40	147
KWAPSAMEK	17-I-53	7	4	I	2			2			2		2	5	3	3	I	4	I		6	I	2						16	38	22	29	3	25		30	34	32	31	136
HILILUGAN	18-I-53	10	10	2	I			2	I	I	I			3	4	I	4	4		7	12	I	13	I		I	9	6	61	88	41	83	9	83		115	100	81	111	453
SAUNGENG	18-I-53	2															2	2					1				1	1	10	14	3	11	2	11		19	14	16	18	67
SALANZING	20-1-53	15	5											4	3		2	7	2	7	1		10				16	4	47	107	48	93	5	84		110	109	121	120	491
BILIANG	20.1.53	2	3											5	2		1	3									1		18	32	23	43	3	38		39	43	39	53	178
ZITARI	21.1.53	2	6						1					3	1		1	3	4	5	3		3				12	3	19	42	24	39	1	37		39	46	41	49	196
KASAMOMBE	23.1.53	11	10					6	2	5	1			12	2		1	7	1	4	20	2	16				15	17	95	118	84	140	9	125		117	158	108	123	704
EGKALANG	24.1.53	10	8					2	3	2	1	2		4	1		1	3	3	5	10		4			1	3		36	46	36	53	1	53		84	74	38	71	284
KISALANGAN	24.1.53	8	5					2	2	1	1			4	2		1	3	1	3	2		2				6	3	13	44	10	43	4	46		40	41	46	56	196
SASAWAREN	24.1.53	3	6					3	1	1				4			1	1	3	10			2				1		11	26	11	29	2	25		36	32	32	35	138
KISITUEN	26.1.53	9	8					2						4	2		9	24	3	6	12		3	1			7	8	50	80	50	87	6	77		113	111	106	131	492
BALUDONG	27.1.53	3	15					1	3				1	4	4		1	4	2	3	22		9				14	8	56	91	59	86	7	86		109	128	84	128	497
AIKAMAP	28.1.53	16	7					2	3		1	1	2	1	3		4	12	1	4	25	4	5	1			9	6	43	77	37	86	8	80		96	91	71	114	422
TUEMA PET	29.1.53	3	6					1	1					6	2		1	1	2	2	7		10				6	2	39	39	32	60		51		62	71	44	38	284
AWEN	29.1.53	13	12	1				2	1	1	2			5	4		10	14	2	10	4						20	5	58	84	43	103	9	95		94	127	105	142	518
SEPEAGANAN	31.1.53	6	6	2	1									5	4		4	4	4	5	4		4				5	1	42	54	32	67	8	59		78	72	57	90	311

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1953

Govt. Print.—[illegible]

Village	Date of Census	Births M	Births F	Deaths 0-1 Mth. M	Deaths 0-1 Mth. F	Deaths 0-1 Year M	Deaths 0-1 Year F	Deaths 1-4 M	Deaths 1-4 F	Deaths 5-8 M	Deaths 5-8 F	Deaths 9-13 M	Deaths 9-13 F	Deaths Over 13 M	Deaths Over 13 F	Females in Child Birth	Migrations In M	Migrations In F	Migrations Out M	Migrations Out F	Absent from Village at Work Inside District M	Absent from Village at Work Inside District F	Absent from Village at Work Outside District M	Absent from Village at Work Outside District F	Absent from Village Students Govt. M	Absent from Village Students Govt. F	Absent from Village Students Mission M	Absent from Village Students Mission F	Labour Potential Males 10-16	Labour Potential Males 16-45	Labour Potential Females 10-16	Labour Potential Females 16-45	Females Pregnant	Females Number of Child-bearing age	Average Size of Family	Totals (Excluding Absentee) Child M	Totals Child F	Totals Adults M	Totals Adults F	Grand Total M+F
MOGOM	1.2.53	1	12					2						3	2		3	4					2						8	25	9	31	3	29		27	46	28	42	145
SILIMBANG	2/2/53	5	3		1			1	2					5	7		1	1		1	2		2						22	41	26	51	9	45		50	56	40	66	216
SAKALAN	1.2.53	9	9	1				2	1					5	1			2		1	13	1	5				3		39	61	37	75	5	66		78	82	54	95	331
KIAKUM	4.2.53	3	5					3	2					3	1		6	12	2	5	6								19	45	19	43	3	41		54	53	55	65	233
TEWEP	5.2.53	11	10	1	1			1	4	1				7	3		11	12	6	8	16							1	51	61	40	83	7	77		97	88	61	100	363
KWEMBELENG	6/2.53	13	9	1	1			1	1		1			5	3		7	7	2	6	15		4				6	1	29	60	34	65	6	65		83	80	57	88	334
HANOBHAN	6.2.53	14	3	4				2	4	2				3	2		2	3	3	4	13	2	2				1		11	57	19	56	8	52		43	48	52	71	232
AKANDANG	5.2.53	11	3	1	2			2		2	3			6	4		7	7	7	3	3								25	62	17	54	2	51		66	44	71	75	259
BANGTAP	7. 2.53	4	6	4							2			6	7		3	2	3	1	4		3						15	33	16	32	2	29		37	32	30	42	148
KARANGANDOAN	8.2.53	17	14	1	1			1		2	1			3	4		6	8	4	3	19	4	1				2		23	68	21	57	5	54		66	72	64	71	299
BAMBOK	9/2.53	8	4	3	1			3	3	1	2	2		9	12	1		1	2	3	15	1	3		1		1		38	76	24	74	6	68		79	60	63	82	305
KEMEN	10.2.53	22	9	6	2			4	1		1			5	6	1	1	6	1	[illegible]	32	3	1				7		37	112	26	94	8	81		86	72	85	108	394
LAMBAIP	11.2.53	5	4	2				3	2					5	4			1	1	2	24		2				1		7	43	6	35	4	32		21	29	21	42	140
MUSOM	12.2.53	1	5	1								1		2	1		1	3	3	4	11	3	1		1				10	35	13	26	1	24		17	34	28	26	121
YALUMBANG	31.1.53	15	4					3	2		1			5	5		2	6	7	10	2		4				2		37	52	23	66	4	65		75	63	58	81	285
		282	218	[illegible]	12[illegible]		1	51	40	20	21	8	7	[illegible]	[illegible]	6	109	187	73	135	324	24	121	3	2	2	146	69	1007	1875	911	1961	157	1803		2208	2159	1834	2534	[illegible]

The District Commissioner
Morobe District
P.O. Box 572
LAE

24th September, 1973
67-6-141
R.C. Orwin
a/D.D.C.

BUANA PATROL NO. 16 - 1972/73

Reference your 67-1-1 of 17th September, 1973.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Patrol Report Jacket arising out of the above patrol of part of KABAK Census Division, as submitted by Mr. P. COLLING, Patrol Officer.

M.P. KHAN
a/Secretary

67-6-1A1

DEPARTMENT OF THE CHIEF MINISTER AND DEVELOPMENT ADMINISTRATION

Morobe District,
P.O. Box 572,
LAE,
PAPUA NEW GUINEA

The Secretary
Department of the Chief Minister
and Development Administration
P.O. Box 2596
KONEDOBU

Date: 17th September, 197
Our Reference: 67-1-1
Action Officer: R. Hond
Designation: D.O./Asst
Your Reference: 67-1-0
Date: 6th September 1973

PATROL REPORTS - MOROBE DISTRICT - 1972/73

LAE SUB DISTRICT : BOANA

Kasanombe was a temporary base camp attached to Boana Patrol Post. Patrols which originated from Kasanombe should be designated as Boana patrols.

Please amend the following reports:

Kasanombe No. 3 - Patrol by Mr. R. L. Fryer - to read Boana No. 3

Kasanombe No. 5 - Patrol by Mr. R. L. Fryer - to read Boana No. 5

Copies of Patrol Report jackets Nos. 13, 14 and 16 herewith.

FINSCHHAFEN SUB DISTRICT

Finschhafen No. 6: No report of this number was submitted. It appears that the patrol conducted by Mr. Stark, Patrol officer, concluded at Sialum Patrol Post. When the report was submitted, Mr. Stark gave the report a Sialum number - i.e. Sialum No. 1 - 1972/73. Neither the Assistant District Commissioner, Finschhafen, nor my staff noticed the error.

... Finschhafen No. 9: Copy of the patrol report jacket of the report by Mr. Henao, Assistant Field Officer, herewith

... Siassi No. 1: Copy of the patrol report jacket of the report by Mr. Cottingham herewith.

KABWUM SUB-DISTRICT

... Kabwum No. 6: Copy of the patrol report jacket of the report by Mr. Soul herewith.

2...

LABWUM SUB-DISTRICT (Continued)

Wantoat No. 5: Copy of the Patrol report jacket of the ... report by Mr. Glynn herewith.

KATAPIT SUB-DISTRICT

Wantoat No. 2: Copy of the Patrol report jacket of the ... report by Mr. T. Ball herewith.

V. Vele RM
(V. VELE)
a/District Commissioner.